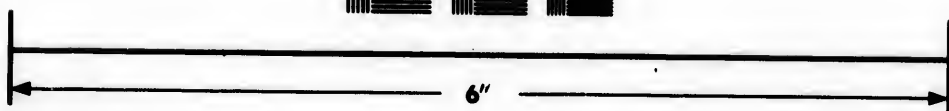
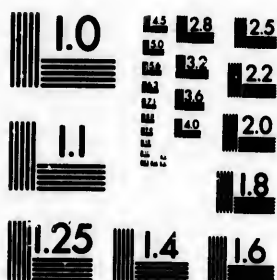


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 879-4303

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1984

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

- ☐ Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- ☐ Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- ☐ Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- ☐ Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- ☐ Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- ☐ Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- ☒ Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- ☐ Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- ☒ Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion
along interior margin/
Le reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la
distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- ☐ Blank leaves added during restoration may
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these
have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées
lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,
mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont
pas été filmées.
- ☐ Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires:

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- ☐ Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- ☐ Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- ☐ Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- ☒ Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- ☐ Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- ☒ Showthrough/
Transparence
- ☐ Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- ☐ Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- ☐ Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- ☐ Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata
slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to
ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement
obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,
etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à
obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

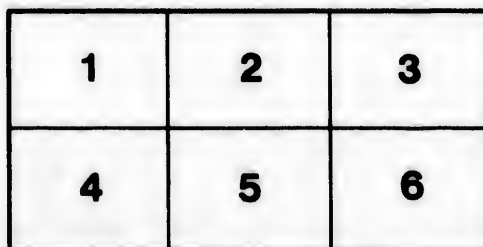
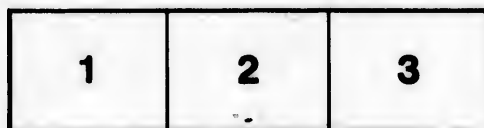
National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol → (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ▼ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

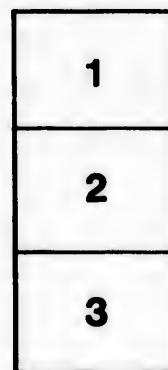
Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



By Co

By COMMAND OF His late Majesty WILLIAM THE IVth
and under the Patronage of
Her Majesty the Queen.



HISTORICAL RECORDS.

OF THE

British Army

Comprising the

History of every Regiment.

IN HER MAJESTY'S SERVICE.

By Richard Cannon Esq^r.

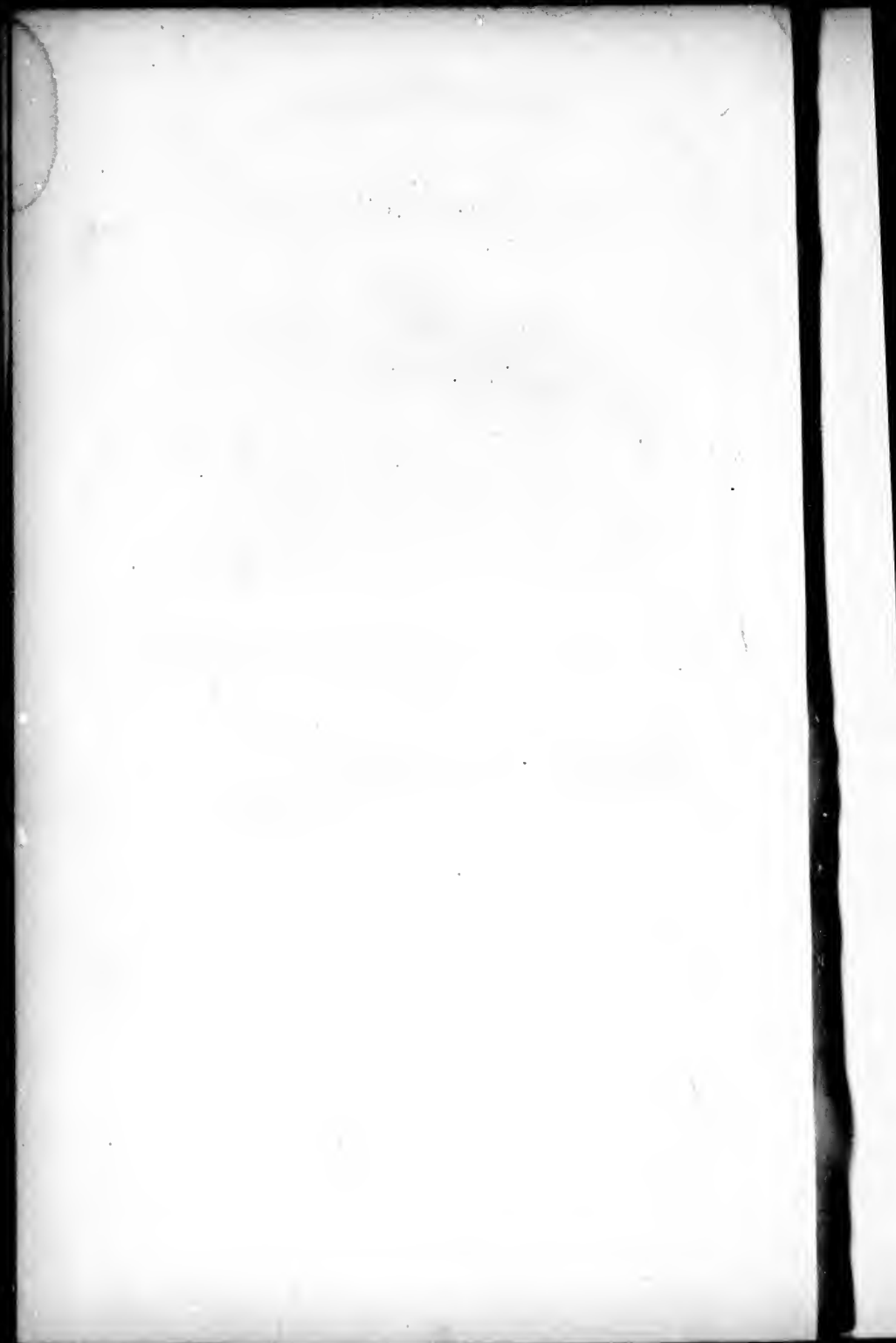
Adjutant-General's Office, Horse Guards.

London.

Printed by Authority.

1837.

Published by J. G. Smith



HISTORICAL RECORDS

OF THE

BRITISH ARMY.

**PREPARED FOR PUBLICATION UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE
ADJUTANT-GENERAL.**

THE LIFE GUARDS.

LONDON
Printed by WILLIAM CLOWES and SONS,
14, Charing Cross.

GENERAL ORDERS.

*HORSE-GUARDS,
1st January, 1836.*

HIS MAJESTY has been pleased to command, that, with a view of doing the fullest justice to Regiments, as well as to Individuals who have distinguished themselves by their Bravery in Action with the Enemy, an Account of the Services of every Regiment in the British Army shall be published under the superintendence and direction of the Adjutant-General; and that this Account shall contain the following particulars: *viz.*,

— The Period and Circumstances of the Original Formation of the Regiment; The Stations at which it has been from time to time employed; The Battles, Sieges, and other Military Operations, in which it has been engaged, particularly specifying any Achievement it may have performed, and the Colours, Trophies, &c., it may have captured from the Enemy.

— The Names of the Officers and the number of Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates, Killed or Wounded by the Enemy, specifying the Place and Date of the Action.

GENERAL ORDERS.

— The Names of those Officers, who, in consideration of their Gallant Services and Meritorious Conduct in Engagements with the Enemy, have been distinguished with Titles, Medals, or other Marks of His Majesty's gracious favour.

— The Names of all such Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates as may have specially signalized themselves in Action.

And,

— The Badges and Devices which the Regiment may have been permitted to bear, and the Causes on account of which such Badges or Devices, or any other Marks of Distinction, have been granted.

By Command of the Right Honourable
GENERAL LORD HILL,
Commanding-in-Chief.

JOHN MACDONALD,
Adjutant-General.

in con-
tritorious
ve been
arks of

n-Com-
pecially

giment
Causes
or any

chief.

NALD,
eral.

PREFACE.

THE character and credit of the British Army must chiefly depend upon the zeal and ardour, by which all who enter into its service are animated, and consequently it is of the highest importance that any measure calculated to excite the spirit of emulation, by which alone great and gallant actions are achieved, should be adopted.

Nothing can more fully tend to the accomplishment of this desirable object, than a full display of the noble deeds with which the Military History of our country abounds. To hold forth these bright examples to the imitation of the youthful soldier, and thus to incite him to emulate the meritorious conduct of those who have preceded him in their honourable career, are among the motives that have given rise to the present publication.

The operations of the British Troops are, indeed, announced in the 'London Gazette,' from whence they are transferred into the public prints: the achievements of our armies are thus made known at the time of their occurrence, and receive the tribute of praise and admiration to which they are entitled. On extraordinary occasions, the Houses of Parliament have been in the habit of conferring on the Commanders, and the

PREFACE.

Officers and Troops acting under their orders, expressions of approbation and of thanks for their skill and bravery, and these testimonials, confirmed by the high honour of their Sovereign's Approbation, constitute the reward which the soldier most highly prizes.

It has not, however, until late years, been the practice (which appears to have long prevailed in some of the Continental armies) for British Regiments to keep regular records of their services and achievements. Hence some difficulty has been experienced in obtaining, particularly from the old Regiments, an authentic account of their origin and subsequent services.

This defect will now be remedied, in consequence of His Majesty having been pleased to command, that every Regiment shall in future keep a full and ample record of its services at home and abroad.

From the materials thus collected, the country will henceforth derive information as to the difficulties and privations which chequer the career of those who embrace the military profession. In Great Britain, where so large a number of persons are devoted to the active concerns of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, and where these pursuits have, for so long a period, been undisturbed by the *presence of war*, which few other countries have escaped, comparatively little is known of the vicissitudes of active service, and of the casualties of climate, to which, even during peace, the British Troops are exposed in every part of the globe, with little or no interval of repose.

In their tranquil enjoyment of the blessings which the

PREFACE.

country derives from the industry and the enterprise of the agriculturist and the trader, its happy inhabitants may be supposed not often to reflect on the perilous duties of the soldier and the sailor,—on their sufferings,—and on the sacrifice of valuable life, by which so many national benefits are obtained and preserved.

The conduct of the British Troops, their valour, and endurance, have shone conspicuously under great and trying difficulties; and their character has been established in Continental warfare by the irresistible spirit with which they have effected debarkations in spite of the most formidable opposition, and by the gallantry and steadiness with which they have maintained their advantages against superior numbers.

In the official Reports made by the respective Commanders, ample justice has generally been done to the gallant exertions of the Corps employed; but the details of their services, and of acts of individual bravery, can only be fully given in the Annals of the various Regiments.

These Records are now preparing for publication, under His Majesty's special authority, by Mr. RICHARD CANNON, Principal Clerk of the Adjutant-General's Office; and while the perusal of them cannot fail to be useful and interesting to military men of every rank, it is considered that they will also afford entertainment and information to the general reader, particularly to those who may have served in the Army, or who have relatives in the Service.

There exists in the breasts of most of those who have served, or are serving, in the Army, an *Esprit de Corps*—an attach-

PREFACE.

ment to every thing belonging to their Regiment; to such persons a narrative of the services of their own Corps cannot fail to prove interesting. Authentic accounts of the actions of the great, —the valiant,—the loyal, have always been of paramount interest with a brave and civilised people. Great Britain has produced a race of heroes who, in moments of danger and terror, have stood, “firm as the rocks of their native shore;” and when half the World has been arrayed against them, they have fought the battles of their Country with unshaken fortitude. It is presumed that a record of achievements in war,—victories so complete and surprising, gained by our countrymen,—our brothers—our fellow-citizens in arms,—a record which revives the memory of the brave, and brings their gallant deeds before us, will certainly prove acceptable to the public.

Biographical memoirs of the Colonels and other distinguished Officers, will be introduced in the Records of their respective Regiments, and the Honorary Distinctions which have, from time to time, been conferred upon each Regiment, as testifying the value and importance of its services, will be faithfully set forth.

As a convenient mode of Publication, the Record of each Regiment will be printed in a distinct number, so that when the whole shall be completed, the Parts may be bound up in numerical succession.

HISTORICAL RECORD
OF
THE LIFE GUARDS:

CONTAINING AN
ACCOUNT OF THE FORMATION OF THE CORPS
IN THE YEAR 1660,
AND OF
ITS SUBSEQUENT SERVICES
TO 1836.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PLATES.

THE SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED BY LONGMAN, ORME, AND CO.,
PATERNOSTER-ROW;
AND BY MESSRS. CLOWES AND SONS,
14, CHURCH LANE;
AND TO BE HAD OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1840.

LONDON:
Printed by WILLIAM CROWES and SONS,
Duke Street, Lambeth.

T
E
b
m
in
b
en
R
a
k
w
tr
V
b
c
in
w
te
a

INTRODUCTION.

THE first standing forces employed by the Kings of England were their own personal guards. There can be no doubt but that, from the establishment of the monarchy, the sovereign had select armed attendants in addition to the constitutional forces of the kingdom; but there does not appear to have been a regularly-embodied corps of guards previous to the reign of Richard I., who instituted the "Serjeants at Arms," a body of twenty-four archers, whose duties were to keep watch round the King's tent, in complete armour, with a bow, arrows, and a sword, and to arrest traitors and other offenders about the court. Henry VII. established, on the 30th of October, 1485, a band of fifty chosen archers to attend his person, called the "Yeomen of the Guard," and Henry VIII. in 1509, ordained fifty gentlemen to be "Spears;"—with each an archer, a demilance, and a custrell, to attend him; to be clothed in the most sumptuous apparel, and to have trappings and furniture of gold cloth, &c.

This corps was soon afterwards disbanded ; but it was restored in December, 1539, upon a much less expensive establishment, with the title of " Gentlemen Pensioners."

The Serjeants at Arms have ceased to be considered a corps of guards, but they retain their civil character : the Yeomen of the Guard continue to form a part of the regal establishment ; and His Majesty King William IV. was graciously pleased to command, on the 17th March, 1834, that the Honourable Band of Gentlemen Pensioners should be in future called *the Honourable Corps of Gentlemen at Arms*.

The Yeomen of the Guard and Gentlemen Pensioners added to the splendour of the court, while the ancient costume of the former revived the memory of past ages ; but on the breaking out of the troubles in the winter of 1641, it was discovered that they afforded no real protection to the sovereign in time of danger, and many of the officers belonging to the army recently disbanded were formed into a guard for the safety of the royal person. In the following year, when King Charles I. erected his standard, a number of gentlemen of quality were formed into a troop of guards, of which the Lord Bernard Stewart was appointed captain ; and

but it was
less expen-
tlemen Pen-

e considered
character :
a part of the
ng William
on the 17th
Gentlemen
Honourable

emen Pen-
, while the
memory of
troubles in
ey afforded
of danger,
ny recently
e safety of
when King
gentlemen
s, of which
ptain ; and

their servants were constituted a second troop under the orders of Sir William Killegrew, and always accompanied their masters. A third troop of guards was also formed for the Queen under the command of Captain Edward Bret, and styled "Her Majesty's Own Troop." The Queen withdrawing to France, this troop was added to the other two, and the three were constituted a regiment under the command of Lord Bernard Stewart, who was elevated to the dignity of Earl of Lichfield. At the same time an additional troop was established, of which the Earl of Lindsey was appointed commander. These were the first English forces which were designated "LIFE GUARDS:" they signalized themselves in several engagements with the forces of the parliament, and the Earl of Lichfield was killed in 1645, in a sharp cavalry action under the walls of Chester, where his regiment was nearly annihilated.

When King Charles I. fell into the power of Cromwell, many loyal gentlemen who had fought in his cause fled to the continent ; and in 1657 a number of them was constituted a troop of guards under the orders of Captain Charles Berkeley, and taken into the Spanish service, with the title of "His Royal Highness the

Duke of York's troop of Guards." These gallant cavaliers acquired distinction by their valour, particularly at the battle of Dunkirk on the 14th of June, 1658, where they charged one of Cromwell's regiments of foot and sustained severe loss. After the peace of the Pyrenees in 1659, their services were no longer required by the Spanish monarch, and they remained in the Netherlands anxiously waiting an opportunity to array themselves under the royal standard in England.

The exile of these cavaliers terminated at the Restoration in 1660, when King Charles II. established a corps of LIFE GUARDS, into which they were incorporated. His Majesty added a regiment of Horse Guards, and two regiments of Foot Guards; and a third regiment of Foot Guards was raised in Scotland. These corps, having been continued in the service to the present time, constitute the *British Household Troops*: their formation was the commencement of the present Regular Army*; and such additions have from time to time

* There are two regiments of foot in the army of much older date than 1660, viz., the first or the Royal, and the third or the Buffs: the former had been in the service of France, and the latter in that of Holland, from the time of Queen Elizabeth; but they did not obtain rank in the English army until they arrived in England:—the Royals in 1661, and the Buffs in 1665.

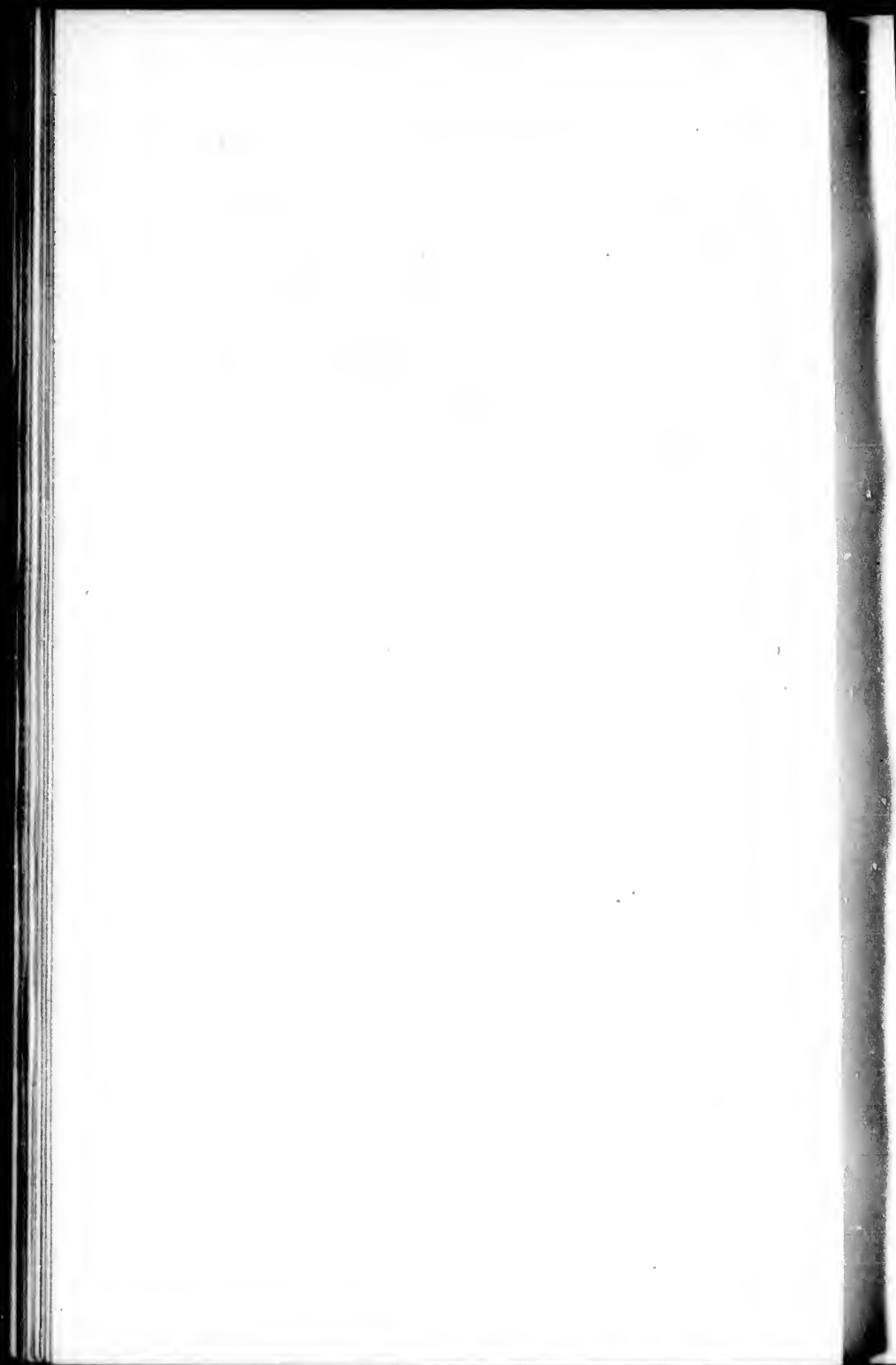
gallant ca-
particularly
June, 1658,
regiments of
peace of the
o longer re-
remained in
portunity to
in England.
at the Re-
established
ere incorpo-
orse Guards,
a third regi-
and. These
o the present
troops : their
esent Regu-
time to time

been made,—of regiments of horse, dragoons, and foot,
—as the occasions of the nation have required.

The first number of the Records of the Army con-
tains an account of the services of the **LIFE GUARDS**.
As these corps were formed for the protection of the
sovereign, and for the performance of the duties of
the court, and of the metropolis, the record of their
services naturally assumes a character different, in
many respects, from that of regiments of the line.

The fine appearance of the British Household Ca-
valry, the steadiness and discipline of the men, and the
high condition of the horses, have ever been objects of
general admiration. The forward and gallant bearing
of these corps, when opposed to a foreign enemy, has
at all times presented a striking and exemplary con-
trast to the temper, the patience, and the forbearance,
which have distinguished their conduct when employed
on difficult and painful duties at home.

older date than
uffs : the former
that of Holland,
tain rank in the
in 1661, and the



CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
Formation of the Life Guards—Arrival in England—Public entry of the King into London—Duties, Uniform, &c.—Insurrection of the Millenarians—Establishment of the Guards—Names of Officers—A troop of Scots Life Guards raised—Coronation of Charles II.—The King's Marriage—The second troop of Scots Life Guards raised—The Plague in London—A Marshal added to the Establishment—The great Fire of London—Rank of Officers—Rebellion in Scotland—Augmentation of the Life Guards—The second Scots troop disbanded	1

CHAPTER II.

The Duke of Monmouth's appointment—Reduction—Review—Alteration in the Rank and Title of the second and third troops—Procession to the House of Lords—Funeral of the Duke of Albemarle—Augmentation—Guard to Portsmouth—Their Majesties' visit to the City—War with Holland—Detachment on foreign service—Capture of Orfoy, Rhineberg, Emmerick, Doesburg, Zutphen, and Maestricht—Augmentation—Their Majesties' visit to the City—Sundry duties—Adjutant appointed—Marriage of Princess Mary—War with France—Grenadiers raised—Duties of the Life Guards—State Clothing—Chamberlayne's description of the Corps—Table for the Officer on duty—Revolt of the Covenanters—Battle of Bothwell Bridge—The Duke of Monmouth's removal—Horse Grenadiers disbanded—Rifle Carbines—Detachment for Tangier—Parties to Oxford—The Duke of York's Journey to Scotland—Their Majesties' visit to Cambridge—The Duke of York's return to England—Rye-House Plot—Horse Grenadier Guards again raised—Review on Putney Heath	27
---	----

CHAPTER III.

PAGE

Death of Charles II.—Accession of James II.—The commission of Captain of all the Life Guards of Horse—The King goes openly to Mass—Coronation—The Duke of Monmouth invades England—Life Guards join the Army—Skirmish at Caniston bridge—Skirmish at Philips Norton—Battle of Sedgemoor—Encampments at Hounslow—A fourth troop of Life Guards raised—Review—The King visits the Sea-ports, and also the City of London—Arbitrary Measures of the King—The Army augmented—The Prince of Orange lands in England—Army assembles at Salisbury—Movements of the Life Guards—Skirmish at Wincanton—The King reviews his Troops and returns to London—The English Army retires—The King leaves London privately—The Army disbanded—The King returns to London—The Dutch Guards occupy Whitehall—The English Guards leave London—King James quits the Kingdom . . . 71

CHAPTER IV.

Accession of William and Mary—The fourth troop of Life Guards disbanded, and the Dutch troop numbered the fourth troop—King James lands in Ireland—The second troop of Life Guards proceeds to Holland—Battle of Walcourt—The first, third, and fourth troops attend King William to Ireland—The second troop returns to England—Operations of the Army in Ireland—Battle of the Boyne—Relief of Birr—Life Guards return to England—Hostilities on the Continent—The third and fourth troops proceed to Holland—Campaign of 1691—Skirmish near Catoir—The first troop of Life Guards proceeds to the Netherlands—Campaign of 1692—Battle of Steenkirk—Campaign of 1693—Battle of Landen—The Horse Grenadier Guards formed into a troop—The second troop of Life Guards embarks for Holland—Campaign in 1694—Campaign of 1695—Siege of Namur—Campaign in 1696—Peace of Ryswick—Life Guards return to England—The Dutch troop embarks for Holland—Alterations in the Uniform—Review in Hyde Park—Death of William III. 88

CHAPTER V.

Accession of Queen Anne—War with France—A troop of Horse Grenadier Guards raised in Scotland—The Queen

CONTENTS.

xi

PAGE

PAGE

goes in state to St. Paul's—Standards and Colours taken at Blenheim deposited in Westminster Hall—Standards and Colours taken at Ramilies deposited in Guildhall—The Union of Scotland with England—Alarm of foreign inva- sion—Scots Life Guards march to London—Riots in London —Peace with France—Death of Queen Anne—Accession of George I.—Life Guards meet the King at Greenwich, and attend him in his grand public entry into London— His Majesty dines in the City, and goes in state to St. Paul's—Rebellion in Scotland—Camp in Hyde Park—The Prince of Wales reviews the Life Guards—War with France —The King reviews his Life Guards—The King of Spain fits out a Fleet to invade England—Riots in London— Prices of Commissions—Camp in Hyde Park—Funeral of the Duke of Marlborough—Changes of Quarters—Death of King George I.	111
--	-----

CHAPTER VI.

Accession of George II.—Duties of the Life Guards at the commencement of this reign—Marriage of the Princess Royal—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Reviews— Strength of Royal escorts—War on the Continent—Life Guards embark for Flanders—Campaign in 1743—Battle of Dettingen—Campaign in 1744—Campaign in 1745— Battle of Fontenoy—Rebellion in Scotland—Life Guards return to England—The third and fourth troops disbanded —Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle—Quarter-Masters and Cor- porals of Horse appointed—The Standard of the second troop of Life Guards ordered to be blue—Death of King George II.—The Officers ordered to wear mourning— Funeral of his late Majesty	132
---	-----

CHAPTER VII.

Accession of George III.—Light Dragoons take the King's travelling escort-duty—Installation of the Knights of the Bath—Queen Charlotte arrives in England—Coronation— Their Majesties visit the City—Proclamation of War— Installation of Knights of the Garter—Peace proclaimed— Sundry duties, reviews, &c. of the Life Guards—Riots in	
--	--

	PAGE
London in 1780—Reviews, &c.—The troops of Life Guards formed into Regiments—Reviews, &c.—Standards taken at Martinico lodged in St. Paul's Cathedral—Naval Victory—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Pay of the Army increased—Contribution in aid of the War—Reviews—Alterations in the Establishment—Camp on Hounslow Heath—Riots in London—His Majesty's indisposition—The Prince of Wales appointed Regent—Alterations in the Uniform	156

CHAPTER VIII.

Life Guards embark for foreign service—Land at Lisbon—March to join the Army—Campaign of 1813—Battle of Vittoria—Battle of the Pyrenees—Operations of the Army—Battle of Toulouse—Peace concluded—Life Guards return to England—Public entry of Louis XVIII. into London—Review in Hyde Park—Review on Blackheath—Disturbances in London—Buonaparte regains the throne of France—War with France—Life Guards embark for Flanders—Reviews—Advance of the French Army—Battle of Waterloo—Surrender of Paris—Reviews—Life Guards return to England—Medals issued to the Officers and Men—Alteration in the Uniform—Opening of Waterloo Bridge—Funeral of Queen Charlotte—Reduction of the Establishment—Accession of George IV.—Funeral of George III.—Reviews, changes of quarters, &c.—Cuirasses issued to the Household Brigade—Coronation of George IV.—Grenadier Caps worn by the Life Guards—Sundry reviews, changes of quarters, &c.—Funeral of George IV.	174
--	-----

CHAPTER IX.

Accession of William IV.—Review of the second regiment—Review in Hyde Park—Change of quarters—Their Majesties arrive at Brighton—Riots—Alteration in the establishment—Presentation of silver kettle-drums—Review—Change of quarters—Opening of London Bridge—Coronation—Reviews—Change of quarters—Grenadier caps adopted—Sundry duties	221
--	-----

SUCCESSION OF COLONELS.

THE FIRST TROOP, NOW THE FIRST REGIMENT.

	PAGE
Charles, Lord Gerard	233
James, Duke of Monmouth	234
Christopher, Duke of Albemarle	236
Louis, Earl of Feversham	237
Richard, Earl of Scarborough	238
Arnold, Earl of Albemarle	240
Henry, Earl of Portland	241
John, Lord Ashburnham	—
John, Duke of Montague	—
Henry, Lord Herbert	242
John, Lord Cuthberlough	—
John, Duke of Montague	243
John, Lord De la Warr	—
John, Second Earl De la Warr	—
William John, Marquis of Lothian	—
Joseph, Lord Dover	244
Charles, Earl of Harrington	245
Stapleton Cotton, Viscount Combermere	—

THE SECOND TROOP, NOW THE SECOND REGIMENT.

Sir Philip Howard	246
George, Duke of Northumberland	247
James, Duke of Ormond	—
George, Duke of Northumberland	249
Algernon, Earl of Hertford	—
Charles, Duke of Marlborough	250
Charles, Lord Cadogan	251
Lord Robert Bertie	—
Jeffery, Lord Amherst	252
William, Earl Cathcart	253

THIRD TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

	PAGE
Sir Charles Berkeley	254
Louis, Earl of Feversham	255
John, Lord Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough	—
James, Duke of Berwick	260
John, Earl of Marlborough	263
Richard, Viscount Colchester	264
Charles, Earl of Arran	—
George, Lord Newburgh	265
William-Anne, Earl of Albemarle	266
James, Lord Tyrawley	—

FOURTH, OR SCOTS TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

James, Earl of Newburgh	268
John, Earl of Athole	—
James, Marquis of Montrose	269
George, Lord Livingston	—
James, Earl of Drumlanrig	—
Archibald, Earl of Argyle	270
John, Duke of Argyle	—
John, Earl of Dundonald	272
George, Lord Forrester	—
Richard, Viscount Shannon	—
Francis, Earl of Effingham	274
John, Earl of Crawford	—

THE SECOND SCOTS TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(DISBANDED IN 1668.)

John, Earl of Rothes	76
--------------------------------	----

FOURTH ENGLISH TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

Henry, Lord Dover	277
-----------------------------	-----

THE DUTCH TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(SENT BACK TO HOLLAND.)

Henry, Count of Nassau, Seigneur D'Auverquerque	278
---	-----

FIRST TROOP OF HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

	PAGE
The Honourable George Cholmondeley	279
Richard, Viscount Lumley	—
The Honourable John Fane	—
Sir Robert Rich, Bart.	—
Sir Charles Hotham, Bart.	280
James Dormer	—
Richard, Viscount Cobham	281
Richard Onslow	282
Thomas, Earl of Effingham	—
James, Viscount Cantilupe	283
John, Lord Howard	—

SECOND, OR SCOTS TROOP OF HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

William, Lord Forbes	284
John, Earl of Crawford	—
George, Earl Marischal	—
Henry, Earl of Deloraine	285
George, Lord Forrester	286
The Honourable Henry Berkeley	—
Francis, Earl of Effingham	—
James, Earl of Crawford	287
James, Lord Tyrawley	—
John, Earl of Rothes	—
William, Earl of Harrington	—
Jeffery, Lord Amherst	288
His Royal Highness, Prince Frederick, Duke of York and Albany	—
Hugh, Earl Percy	294

British and Hanoverian Army at Waterloo, as formed in Divisions and Brigades	296
--	-----

LIST OF PLATES.

Uniform of 1661	.	.	.	.	.	to face	Page	16
" 1685	.	.	.	.	.	"	"	78
" 1742	.	.	.	.	.	"	"	138
" 1788	.	.	.	.	.	"	"	166
" 1815	.	.	.	.	.	"	"	202
" 1836	.	.	.	.	.	"	"	232

HISTORICAL RECORD

OF

THE LIFE GUARDS.

CHAPTER I.

Formation of the Life Guards—Arrival in England—Public entry of the King into London—Duties, Uniform, &c.—Insurrection of the Millenarians—Establishment of the Guards—Names of Officers—A troop of Scots Life Guards raised—Coronation of Charles II.—The King's Marriage—The second troop of Scots Life Guards raised—The Plague in London—A Marshal added to the Establishment—The great Fire of London—Rank of Officers—Rebellion in Scotland—Augmentation of the Life Guards—The second Scots Troop disbanded.

Page 16
 " 78
 " 138
 " 166
 " 202
 " 232

THE corps of LIFE GUARDS derives its origin 1660 from the interesting events which occurred in the summer of 1660, when the British nation, after suffering successively from the horrors of civil war, the lawless usurpations of the republicans, and the petty tyranny of popular leaders striving for mastery, was delivered from anarchy and despotism by the restoration of monarchical government, and King Charles II. ascended the throne of his ancestors. The want of an efficient corps of guards having been seriously experienced in the preceding reign, the King resolved to remedy this evil, and before his Majesty quitted Holland, a report of a conspiracy of several desperate republicans to as-

1660 sassinate him expedited the completion of the arrangement. Having with him upwards of three thousand men, the wreck of those fine armies which fought so gallantly in the royal cause during the civil war in England, and afterwards distinguished themselves in France and the Netherlands, His Majesty selected from among them eighty cavalier gentlemen, who had adopted the profession of arms and adhered to the royal cause with unshaken fidelity, and on the 17th of May, 1660, constituted them a corps of LIFE GUARDS for the protection of the royal person. As these cavalier gentlemen had held commissions in the army of King Charles I., or in the service of the sovereigns of France and Spain, they were highly esteemed at court; and his Majesty appointed CHARLES LORD GERARD, Baron of Brandon, a nobleman who had signalized himself in the civil wars, their captain and commander.

During the remainder of the King's residence in Holland, the Life Guards mounted guard over the royal person, twenty at a time; and when His Majesty went out in his carriage, twenty of the Life Guards attended, and rode ten on each side of the coach: a party of Dutch horse also followed in the rear of the carriage*. A further selection of cavalier gentlemen was subsequently made, and by the end of the same month their numbers were increased to about six hundred: but the strength of the corps was not settled until after His Majesty's arrival in England.

* The Residence of Charles II. in Holland, by sir William Lower. Published at the Hague in 1660.

When the arrangements for the King's return 1660 were completed, the Life Guards embarked on board the fleet, which had arrived to convey His Majesty to his dominions. The King sailed from Holland on the 23d of May, 1660, landed at Dover on the 25th, and on the 29th reviewed the army of fifty thousand men on Blackheath, and afterwards made his public entry into London. The nobility, gentry, and citizens vied with each other in their expressions of loyalty; while the labourers and mechanics hailed the arrival of their sovereign with exultation. The lord mayor and aldermen met the King in St. George's Fields, Southwark, where a magnificent tent was erected, in which His Majesty partook of refreshment, and afterwards proceeded in triumphant cavalcade to the palace at Whitehall. The streets were lined with the city companies and militia, the houses were adorned with the richest silks and tapestries, and the windows and balconies crowded with spectators, whose enthusiastic acclamations testified the joy they felt at the restoration of their sovereign, and at their liberation from the anarchy to which they had been subjected. The cavalcade was led by a troop of gentlemen, richly clothed in cloth of silver, who were followed by ten other troops;—namely, a troop in velvet coats, attended by footmen in purple liveries; a troop in buff coats with cloth of silver sleeves and green scarfs; a troop in blue trimmed with silver, with red colours; a troop with pink colours trimmed with silver, and attended by six trumpeters and footmen in green with silver lace; a troop with sky-blue colours

1660 trimmed with silver, attended by thirty footmen and four trumpeters richly clothed; a troop in grey, with six trumpeters, their colours sky-blue trimmed with silver; another troop with sky-blue colours trimmed with silver, and five trumpeters; a troop of three hundred noblemen and gentlemen, with blue colours trimmed with gold; a troop of one hundred, with black colours trimmed with gold; another troop of three hundred all splendidly habited and gallantly mounted. These were followed by two trumpeters with the King's arms; eighty sheriffs' men in red cloaks; six hundred liverymen on horseback, in black velvet cloaks with gold chains, attended by footmen carrying streamers: kettle-drums and trumpeters with streamers; His Majesty's twelve ministers, at the head of three squadrons of the King's Life Guard,—the first squadron having their kettle-drums and trumpets in front, was led by Lord Gerard, the second by Sir Gilbert Gerard and Major Roscarrick, and the third by Colonel Prague. They were followed by the city marshal, with footmen, city waits, and officers; the two sheriffs; the aldermen in their scarlet gowns, on horseback, with footmen in red liveries trimmed with silver and cloth of gold; the herald and maces; the lord mayor carrying the sword, supported by General Monk and the Duke of Buckingham; the King on horseback, between his brothers the Dukes of York and Gloucester; a troop of horse with white colours; a troop of Life Guards of the army of the commonwealth led by Captain Sir Philip Howard; a troop of

gentry, with sky-blue colours fringed with gold ; 1660 five regiments of cuirassiers of the regular army ; and lastly, two troops of nobility and gentry, with red colours fringed with gold.

On the following day the three squadrons of Life Guards,* 'richly cloathed and well mounted,'† assembled in Hyde Park, about six hundred strong, commanded by Lord Gerard, Sir Gilbert Gerard, Major-General Egerton, Sir Thomas Sandys, Colonel Thomas Howard, and Colonel Panton. His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester was present to see the parade and exercise of the corps.

The King being peaceably established on the throne, several officers and private gentlemen retired from the service, and proceeded to their country seats ; others were appointed to commissions in the regular army ; and the corps was reduced to one troop which was composed of cavaliers, who had held commissions in the royal army during the rebellion :—many of the private gentlemen having been lieutenant-colonels, majors, and captains. The Duke of York's troop was, at the same time, re-established in the Netherlands ; its captain, Charles Berkeley, was knighted, and

* The original title of the corps was 'His Majesty's Guards ;' by historians they were generally styled 'Life Guards,' sometimes 'Horse Guards,' and occasionally 'Body Guards.' In official documents they were usually styled 'Horse Guards.' In their own troop books, the London Gazette, and Records in the War Office, the terms 'Life Guards' and 'Horse Guards' are both used ; and as the former title was finally established on the formation of the troops into regiments, in 1788, it is adopted in these records.

† Mercurius Publicus of 2nd June, 1660.

1660 it was placed in garrison at Dunkirk. Both troops were equipped as CUIRASSIERS.

The particular services to be performed by the Life Guards were not defined by regulation; they mounted guard at the palace, and attended the King when he rode out, and their commander, Lord Gerard, was included in his Majesty's household. His office was styled 'Captain of the Life Guard,' and his duty is thus described by Chamberlayne, in his *Anglicæ Notitia*. 'The office of 'the Captain of the Life Guard is at all times of 'war, or peace, to wait upon the King's Person ' (as oft as he rides abroad) with a considerable 'number of horsemen well armed, and prepared 'against all dangers whatsoever.'

A taste for ornament prevailed among the cavaliers, and was encouraged by the court, and the costume of the Life Guards was particularly splendid. The private gentlemen wore round hats with broad brims, and a profusion of white feathers drooping over the brim; scarlet coats richly ornamented with gold lace, the sleeves wide, with a slash in front, and the lace lengthways from the shoulder to the wrist; white collars, which were very broad, and being turned over the vest, covered the neck and spread over part of the shoulders; scarlet sashes round the waist, and tied behind; large ruffles at the wrist, and long hair flowing over their shoulders. Their boots were of jacked leather, and came up to about the middle of the thigh. Their defensive armour were cuirasses* and iron

* Plate-armour was first introduced into England in the middle of the fourteenth century, previous to which period the defensive

head-pieces called potts; and their weapons were 1660 short carbines, pistols, and swords, with a carbine-belt suspended across the left shoulder. They rode long-tailed horses of superior weight and power; and on public occasions the tail was usually tied up, and, together with the head and mane, decorated with a profusion of ribands. Their horse furniture was holster-caps richly ornamented, and a plain saddle-cloth. When attending His Majesty they carried their carbines in their right hands, with the butt resting upon the thigh. The uniform of the officers was similar to that of the privates, but much more splendid, particularly the horse furniture.

Shortly after the King's arrival in England, the 1661 necessity of having an efficient guard was manifest. On the evening of the 6th of January, 1661, a party of Life Guards was suddenly called out, to proceed into the city; where a number of desperate fanatics, called "millenarians" or "fifth-monarchy men," had broken out into open rebellion. Declaring themselves called upon to set up the kingdom of Christ with the sword, about sixty of them, well armed, many of them with cuirasses and iron head-pieces, and led by Thomas Venner their preacher, sallied out of their meeting-house in Swan Alley, Coleman Street, and being joined by others of their party, proceeded from street to street proclaiming King Jesus, committing acts of

armour in use consisted either of small iron links, passing through each other so as to resemble closely-matted net-work, or of small laminæ of metal, laid over one another like the scales of a fish. When plate-armour was first introduced, the head, body, and limbs were completely covered.

1661 violence, and even murder. While traversing the city they were attacked by a party of the trained bands, whom they repulsed; but being informed the Life Guards were approaching, they fled to St. John's Wood, and subsequently to Caen Wood, between Hampstead and Highgate. On the following day a detachment of Life Guards, and two hundred foot, under Sir Thomas Sandys, were sent in pursuit of the fanatics, and meeting with them, about twelve o'clock that night, in a thick part of the wood, a conflict ensued, and several were killed on both sides;* but after a few shots, the rebels fled, and succeeded in eluding the military until the morning of the 9th, when they re-entered the city. A detachment of twenty men from the guard at Whitehall, under Colonel Corbet, a sub-corporal of the Life Guards, was sent against them. The Life Guards met the fanatics in Wood Street, Cheapside, in a narrow place, where horse could not, without much difficulty, attack them. 'However, Corbet with 'nine of his guard charged, and here (to give the 'rebels their due) they disputed as if they had a 'greater number and a better cause: five or six 'of the rebels were killed, and divers wounded, 'amongst whom was their spiritual captain, Ven-

* We found them in a thick part of the wood. They discharged their pieces at us; but, the moon setting, they got from us, and hurried back again to London, where they met with the fate every body knows. Their captain and about twenty more were hanged, drawn, and quartered: about twenty of them were killed in their several skirmishes; and about as many of the King's men, one of whom was shot not far from me in Caen Wood.—*Memoirs of Sir John Reresby.*

'ner.* The fanatics being dispersed by the Life 1661 Guards, fled, and eventually took shelter in a house which they were resolute to defend to the last extremity. The house being surrounded, and untiled, they were fired upon from every side, but they refused quarter: the people rushed in upon them, and seized the few who were alive: these were tried, condemned, and executed.

The private gentlemen of the Life Guards, who charged the fanatics in Wood Street, were Colonel Corbet, Sir Horatio Carew, Lieutenant-Colonel Luntley, Major Bennet Henshaw, Captain Henry Cleaver, Captain John Maden, Captain Henry Chapman, Captain Timothy Doughty, Mr. Adderly, and Mr. Ralph Skipwith. Captain Doughty was wounded by a cut in the head, and Captain Maden by a shot in the thigh.

Immediately after the suppression of this rebellion, the King commanded the Duke of York's troop of Life Guards to be withdrawn from Dunkirk and to occupy quarters in London; and His Majesty, having resolved to disband the whole of the army of the commonwealth, directed the new corps of Life Guards to be augmented to five hundred men, and divided into three troops: the first to be called 'His Majesty's Own;' the second, 'The Duke of York's;' and the third 'The Duke of Albemarle's;' and the establishment of each troop was fixed by warrant under the sign manual, from which the following is an extract:—

* Kingdome's Intelligencer.

1661 " CHARLES R.

" AN ESTABLISHMENT for the NEW-RAISED FORCES,
to begin 26th January, 1660-1.

	Per Diem.			Per Annum.		
<i>His Majesties own Troope of Guards, viz.</i>						
The Captaine	01	10	00	00547	10	00
Fower Lieutenants, each at xv ^s per day	03	00	00	01095	00	00
Cornet	00	14	00	00255	10	00
Quarter-Master	00	09	00	00164	05	00
Chaplain	00	06	08	00121	13	04
A Chirurgeon vj ^s , and j horse to carry his chest ij ^s per diem. . }	00	08	00	00146	00	00
Fower Corporals, each vij ^s per diem	01	08	00	00511	00	00
Fower Trumpeters v ^s	01	00	00	00365	00	00
One Kettle Drummer v ^s	00	05	00	00091	05	00
Two hundred Souldiers each at iiij	40	00	00	14600	00	00
TOTAL	49	00	08	17897	03	04
<i>His Highness Royall the Duke of Yorke, his Troope of Guards, viz.</i>						
The Captaine	01	00	00	00365	00	00
Lieutenant	00	15	00	00273	15	00
Cornet	00	13	00	00237	05	00
Quarter-Master	00	09	00	00164	05	00
Chaplain	00	06	08	00121	13	04
A Chirurgeon vj ^s , and j horse to carry his chest ij ^s per diem. . }	00	08	00	00146	00	00
Fower Corporals, each vj ^s per diem	01	04	00	00438	00	00
Fower Trumpeters v ^s	01	00	00	00365	00	00
One Kettle Drummer v ^s	00	05	00	00091	05	00
One hundred and fifty Souldiers, each at iiij ^s }	30	00	00	10950	00	00
TOTAL	36	00	08	13152	03	04

1661

	Per Diem.			Per Annum.		
<i>His Grace the Duke of Albemarle, his Troope of Guards.</i>						
The Captaine	01	00	00	00365	00	00
Lieutenant	00	15	00	00273	15	00
Cornet	00	13	00	00237	05	00
Quarter-Master	00	09	00	00164	05	00
Chaplain	00	06	08	00121	13	04
A Chirurgion vj', and j horse to carry his Chest ij per diem . . }	00	08	00	00146	00	00
Four Corporals, each vj' per diem	01	04	00	00438	00	00
Four Trumpeters v'	01	00	00	00365	00	00
One Kettle Drummer v'	00	05	00	00091	05	00
One hundred and fifty Souldiers, each iij' }	30	00	00	10950	00	00
TOTAL	36	00	08	13152	03	04

Although the Life Guards were divided into three troops, each having its own captain, yet they were considered one corps, and were under the command of Lord Gerard, captain of the King's troop, who was designated "General of the Life Guards." On the 4th of February, 1661, they were mustered on their new establishment; and the following list of the officers of each troop was published by authority:—

His Majesties Own Life Guard.

CHARLES LORD GERARD OF BRANDON.	Captaine.
MAJOR-GENERAL RANDOLPH EGERTON	Lieutenants.
SIR THOMAS SANDYS, BART. . . .	
SIR GILBERT GERARD, BART. . . .	
COLONEL THOMAS PANTON	
MR. EDWARD STANLEY (Brother to the Earl of Derby) }	Cornet.

1661	COLONEL JAMES PRODGIER	. . .	Quar.-Master.
	COLONEL FRANCIS LOVELACE	. . .	
	COLONEL CHARLES SCRIMSHAW	. . .	} Corporalls.
	COLONEL FRANCIS BERKELEY	. . .	
	COLONEL EDWARD ROSCARRICK	. . .	
	DR. MATTHEW SMALLWOOD	. . .	Chaplain.
	MR. THOMAS WOODALL	. . .	Chirurgion.

His Highness Royall the Duke of Yorke's Life Guard.

SIR CHARLES BERKELEY	. . .	Captaine.
ROBERT DONGAN	. . .	Lieutenant.
JOHN GODOLPHIN	. . .	Cornet.
EDWARD BARCLAY	. . .	Quar.-Master.
FRANCIS BEDLOW	. . .	} Corporalls.
JAMES SOMERVILL	. . .	
THOMAS DAVENPORT	. . .	
THOMAS STOURTON	. . .	
		Chaplain.
JOHN ROBINSON	. . .	Chirurgion.

His Grace the Duke of Albemarle's Troop of His Majesty's Life Guard.

SIR PHILIP HOWARD	. . .	Captaine.
HENRY MONCK	. . .	Lieutenant.
DANIEL COLLINGWOOD	. . .	Cornet.
FRANCIS WATSON	. . .	Quar.-Master.
SIR EDWARD FISH	. . .	} Corporalls.
MARK ROBINSON	. . .	
CHRISTOPHER BACON	. . .	
WILLIAM UPCOT	. . .	
THOMAS GUMBALL	. . .	Chaplain
JOHN TROUGHTBACK	. . .	Chirurgion.

The King had thus established a body-guard of five hundred gentlemen of approved loyalty, who

formed one of the most distinguished corps of heavy 1661 cavalry in Europe. The corporals were commissioned officers: their rank in the army was, in 1679, that of eldest lieutenant of horse, at which period the practice of calling them brigadiers had become general, although they continued to be styled corporals in their commissions. In warrants and orders, when their names are mentioned, they are sometimes styled captains.* The sub-corporals ranked as cornets; but did not hold commissions until 1688.

Ten days after the first muster of the new corps of Life Guards, the troop of Life Guards formerly in the service of the commonwealth was disbanded on Tower Hill.† This troop was raised by Cromwell for his own personal guard; and after his decease, it was continued in the service as a guard to parliament and the lord general: its establishment was 172 men.‡

In addition to the three English troops of Life Guards, a troop was also raised in Scotland. By the proceedings of the parliament at Edinburgh, it appears that on Friday the 18th of January, 1661, 'It was agreed that a troop of Horse be raised for 'guarding the Lord Commissioner and Parliament,

* The term 'Corporal' was formerly appropriated to a liberal military rank. In the time of Queen Elizabeth the "Corporals of the Field," held equal rank to a captain of horse, and their duty was similar to that of an aide-de-camp at present. In the navy, the captains who had a few ships under their immediate command were called "Corporals of Squadrons."

† Mercurius Publicus.

‡ The establishment of this troop is given in the Harleian Manuscript, No. 6844.

1661 'to assist the Parliament in putting their Acts in 'execution against disobedient persons, which the 'Commissioner was desired to acquaint His 'Majesty with.' A troop was accordingly raised at Edinburgh: its title was 'His Majesty's troop 'of Guards,' and the Earl of Newburgh was appointed captain and colonel. The following description of this troop is given by Wodrow:—

'On the 2d April, 1661, the King's Life Guard 'were formed. By their constitution they were to 'consist of noblemen and gentlemen's sons, and 'they were to be one hundred and twenty in number, under the command of the Lord Newburgh. 'After their taking an oath to be loyal to His Majesty, they made a parade through the town of 'Edinburgh, with carbines at their saddles, and 'their swords drawn.'

The rates of pay of each rank were as follows:—

	Per Diem.		
	£.	s.	d.
The Captain xvj ^s per diem, with an allowance for ij horses at ij ^s each per diem . . . }	1	0	0
Lieutenants viij ^s and ij horses each ij ^s . . .	0	12	0
Cornet vij ^s and ij horses each ij ^s . . .	0	11	0
Quarter-Master vj ^s and i horso ij ^s . . .	0	8	0
Corporalls each	0	4	0
Chirurgion and mate	0	5	0
Trumpeters each	0	2	8
Kettle Drummer	0	3	0
Souldiers each	0	2	6

The ceremonial of the King's coronation commenced on the 22nd of April, 1661, when the three troops of Life Guards were on duty on the occasion of His Majesty proceeding in solemn grandeur from the Tower, through the City, to Whitehall

Palace. Great preparations had been made against 1661 this day. The most splendid costumes had been provided for the noblemen, knights, and esquires; with sumptuous furniture for their horses; and rich liveries for the pages and footmen. Some suits of livery cost fifteen hundred pounds. The houses in the line of the procession were decorated with garlands, trophies, and tapestry; four grand triumphal arches were erected; also a magnificent temple; with stages for waits, bands of music, and morrice dancers; and fountains, from which flowed streams of wine. The following is the order of the procession:—

The Duke of York's troop of Life Guards formed the advance-guard, and, with the kettle-drums and trumpets in front of the troop, led the procession. Next came the messengers of His Majesty's chamber; then the esquires of the knights of the bath; the knight harbinger; serjeant porter; sewers of the chamber; quarter waiters of the clerks of chancery; clerks of the signet; clerks of the privy seal; clerks of the council; clerks of both houses of parliament; clerks of the crown; chaplains in ordinary; the King's advocate and remembrancer; the King's council at law; master of chancery; the King's puisne serjeants; the King's attorney and solicitor; the King's eldest serjeants; secretaries of the French and Latin tongues; gentlemen ushers; daily waiters; the servers, carvers, and cup-bearers in ordinary; the esquires of the body; the masters of the tents, revels, ceremonies, armoury, wardrobe, and ordnance; master of the requests; chamberlain of the exchequer; barons

1661 of the exchequer and judges of the law ; lord chief baron, lord chief justice of common pleas ; master of the rolls ; the lord chief justice of England ; trumpeters ; gentlemen of the privy chamber ; the knights of the bath ; knight marshal ; treasurer of the chamber ; master of the jewel house ; knights of the privy council ; comptroller of the household ; treasurer of the household ; trumpeters ; two pursuivants at arms ; barons' eldest sons ; earls' youngest sons ; viscounts' eldest sons ; barons ; marquesses' younger sons ; earls' eldest sons ; two pursuivants at arms ; viscounts ; dukes' younger sons ; marquesses' eldest sons ; two heralds ; earls ; earl marshal, and lord chamberlain of the household ; dukes' eldest sons (serjeants at arms on both sides of the nobility) ; clarencieux and norroy kings of arms ; lord treasurer ; lord chancellor ; lord high steward ; two persons representing the dukes of Normandy and Aquitaine ; gentlemen ushers ; garter king of arms ; the lord mayor ; the Duke of York ; the lord high constable ; the great chamberlain ; the Duke of Richmond bearing the sword. The King ; followed by the equerries, gentlemen and pensioners on foot ; the master of the horse leading a spare horse ; the vice chamberlain ; captain of the pensioners ; captain of the guard ; yeomen of guard. The King's own troop of Life Guards ; the Duke of Albemarle's troop of Life Guards ; a troop of volunteer horse ; and, lastly, a company of volunteer foot. ' This magnificent traine on horseback, as rich as embroidery, velvet, cloth of gold and silver, and Jewells, could make them, and their prancing horses, pro-

lord chief
; master
England ;
ber ; the
treasurer
; knights
usehold ;
two pur-
s' young-
rquesses'
rsuivants
as ; mar-
ls ; earl
usehold ;
oth sides
kings of
ord high
dukes of
ushers ;
e Duke
t cham-
e sword.
ntlemen
e horse
erlain ;
guard ;
roop of
roop of
e ; and,
magni-
mbroi-
ewells,
es, pro-



LIFE-GUARDS .

*The Uniform worn at the Coronation of King Charles II
25 April 1661.*

‘ceeded thro’ the streetes strew’d with flowers, 1661
‘houses hung with rich tapestry, windoes and bal-
‘conies full of ladies, the London militia lining
‘the ways, the severall companies with their ban-
‘ners and loud music rank’d in their orders; the
‘fountaines running wine, bells ringing, with
‘speeches made at the severall triumphal arches,
‘with joyful acclamations, to Whitehall*.’ The
Life Guards were again on duty on the following
day, when the ceremonial of His Majesty’s coro-
nation took place in Westminster Abbey, and was
conducted with great state and splendour.

The same day being set apart at Edinburgh
for celebrating the event, the lord high commis-
sioner, accompanied by the officers of state, and
escorted by His Majesty’s Scots troop of Life
Guards, in rich furniture and sumptuous apparel,
under the command of Mr. Murray, brother to
the Earl of Athole, proceeded from the palace of
Holyrood House to the Parliament House, where
they heard a sermon from the Rev. Dr. James
Sharpe; after which they returned to the palace,
and partook of a costly entertainment†.

The duties of His Majesty’s Guards were not, at
any period, restricted to attendance on the person
of the sovereign, although originally formed ex-
pressly for that service. On the 30th of Septem-
ber, 1661, the second troop of Life Guards, with
three companies of foot guards, and His Majesty’s
own coach, proceeded to the Tower of London, to
receive an ambassador extraordinary from the

* Evelyn’s Memoirs.

† Mercurius Caledonius.

1661 crown of Sweden. When the Swedish ambassador had landed, a dispute arose between the servants of the French and Spanish ambassadors about precedence in the procession, and the disputants proceeded to violence, cutting harness, killing carriage-horses, and eventually a furious combat ensued with swords and pistols, and several men were killed on both sides*. The Life Guards at length interfered, and put a stop to the contest.

1662 Early in May, 1662, two troops of Life Guards were ordered to march to Portsmouth to receive Donna Catherina, Infanta of Portugal, daughter of Juan, Duke of Braganza, who was restored to the throne of Portugal after that monarchy had been interrupted near one hundred years. His Majesty having demanded the hand of this princess in marriage, the necessary treaty was concluded, the Infanta was married by proxy at Lisbon, and sailed for England, attended by a squadron of the navy. The King having received information of her arrival at Portsmouth, commanded preparations to be made for his journey to meet her, when detachments of Life Guards were sent forward, and reliefs posted at the different stages on the road. On the 19th of May, His Majesty, having been detained in parliament until evening, left London, about nine o'clock, attended by his ordinary escort of Life Guards, and on the following day arrived at Portsmouth, where, the court appeared in great splendour, His Majesty being attended by the troops of Life Guards and

* Evelyn wrote a full account of this affair, which the King sent to the courts of France and Spain.

a regiment of horse. The nuptial ceremony having¹⁶⁶² been performed, their Majesties removed to Hampton Court; on the 23rd of August they proceeded by water to London, and were received with every demonstration of joy; the city companies, in barges, formed a double line, through which their Majesties passed, and the shores and wharfs were crowded with spectators. On the same day the detachment of Life Guards stationed at Hampton Court returned to London.

A review of the guards took place on the 27th of September, 1662, which is thus described in a periodical of that date:— ‘ His Majesties Regiments of Guards, both horse and foot, were drawn up in Hyde Park. It was a very noble sight at all capacities, and (with reverence be it spoken) worthy those Royal Spectators who purposely came to behold it, for his Sacred Majesty, the Queen, the Queen-Mother*, the Duke and Dutchess of York, with many of the Nobility, were all present. The horse and foot were in such exquisite order, that ’tis not easie to imagine any thing so exact; which is the more credible, if you consider that there were but few of that great body who had not formerly been Commanders, and so more fit to be guard to the person of the most excellent King in the world†.’

* The Queen-Mother had recently arrived from France, and had a guard of her own attached to her establishment, consisting of a captain, lieutenant, and exempt, with twenty-four gentlemen soldiers. They wore black velvet cassocks and gold embroidered badges. When Her Majesty went out in her sedan, or to chapel, or in her coach with two horses, they attended on foot with halberds; and when in her coach with six horses, on horseback with carbines.—*Chamberlayne*.

† Kingdome’s Intelligencer.

1662 Another review took place on the 4th of July, in the following year, which is thus described by Evelyn in his memoirs :—

‘ I saw his Ma^{ty}s Guards, being of horse and
‘ foote four thousand, led by the General the Duke
‘ of Albemarle in extraordinary equipage and gal-
‘ lantry, consisting of gentlemen of quality and
‘ veteran souldiers, excellently clad, mounted and
‘ ordered, drawn up in battalia before their Ma^{ties} in
‘ Hide Park, where the old Earle of Cleveland
‘ trail’d a pike, and led the right-hand file in a foote
‘ company, commanded by y^e Lord Wentworth
‘ his son, a worthy spectacle and example, being
‘ both of them old and valiant souldiers. This
‘ was to shew y^e French Ambass^r, Mons^r Com-
‘ minges; there being a greate assembly of coaches,
‘ &c., in y^e Park.’

In August, a troop of Life Guards, and four companies of foot guards, received orders to attend their Majesties in a progress through the city of Bath. Their Majesties left Whitehall on Wednesday the 26th of August, arrived at Bath on the 29th; and returning by Oxford, where the court made a stay of one week, arrived at Whitehall Palace on the 1st of October: having been entertained with great splendour at Newbury, by Sir Thomas Doleman; at Marlborough, by Lord Seymour; at Longleet, by Sir James Thynne; at Badminton, by the Marquis of Worcester; at Cornbury, by the Lord Chancellor Hyde; and at Oxford, by the University. During the King’s stay at Bath, a detachment of the second troop of Life Guards accompanied the Duke of York to Portsmouth.

An act of parliament, passed at Edinburgh in 1662 for the government of the church of Scotland by archbishops and bishops, met with opposition, and it being found necessary to augment the forces in that kingdom, a second troop of Scots Life Guards was embodied at Edinburgh in 1663, 1663 of which the Earl of Rothes was appointed captain and colonel.

In February, 1664, His Majesty introduced the 1664 practice of having a party of Life Guards stationed inside the palace on gala days and public entertainments. On the 22nd of February, there was a splendid ball at the palace, when a detachment of Life Guards guarded the hall, which had formerly been guarded by persons under the directions of the Lord Chamberlain, or Steward.

The miseries inflicted on the kingdom during 1665 the commonwealth gave rise to a series of public rejoicings at the restoration of the sovereign. The following is a description of the celebration of the King's birth-day during this tide of loyalty, in which the Scots Life Guards took part:—

‘Edinburgh.—29th May, being his Majesty’s birth and restauration-day, was most solemnly kept by people of all ranks in this city. My Lord Commissioner, in his state, accompanied with his life guard on horseback, and Sir Andrew Ramsay, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, Bailies, and Council, in their robes, accompanied with all the trained bands in arms, went to church, and heard the Bishop of Edinburgh, upon a text as fit as well apply’d for the work of the day. Thereafter thirty-five aged men, in blue gowns, each

1665 ' having got thirty-five shillings in a purse, came
' up from the Abbey to the great Church, praying
' all along for His Majesty. Sermon being ended,
' his Grace entertained all the Nobles and Gentle-
' men with a magnificent feast and open table.
' After dinner the Lord Provost and Council went
' to the Cross of Edinburgh, where was planted a
' green arbour, loadned with oranges and lemons,
' wine liberally running, for divers hours, at eight
' several conduits, to the great solace of the indi-
' gent commons there. Having drunk all the
' royal healths, which were seconded by the great
' guns from the Castle, sound of trumpets and
' drums, vollies from the trained bands, and joyful
' acclamations from the people, they plentifully en-
' tertained the multitude: after which my Lord
' Commissioner, Provost, and Bailies went up to
' the Castle, where they were entertained with all
' sorts of wine and sweet-meats; and, returning,
' the Lord Provost countenancing all the neigh-
' bours of the city that had put up bonfires, by
' appearing at their fires, being in great numbers;
' which jovialness continued, with ringing of bells
' and shooting of great guns, till twelve o'clock at
' night*.'

His Majesty having declared war against Hol-
land, a number of officers and private gentlemen of
the Life Guards were permitted to serve as volun-
teers on board an armament sent against the Dutch.
This war, however, produced no alteration in the
duties of the corps.

* Intelligencer of 1st June, 1655.

The movements of the Life Guards had, on 1665 many occasions, reference to some great national event; and their departure from London this year was connected with a most awful calamity to the metropolis. The plague having broke out in the month of May, 1665, their Majesties, taking with them a considerable portion of the Life Guards, and a detachment of foot guards, removed from Whitehall Palace to Hampton Court, and from thence to Salisbury, leaving the metropolis to the care of the Duke of Albemarle, who continued at Whitehall. From Salisbury their Majesties proceeded to Oxford, and were received with every demonstration of affection and joy at the different towns through which they passed; and on several occasions His Majesty was 'most graciously pleased' to accept of small entertainments which the towns 'had provided for His Royal Person, his nobles, attendants, and guards of horse and foot.' Parliament was assembled at Oxford, and their proceedings were opened on the 10th of October, by a speech at the upper end of the great hall in Christ's Church. The fearful ravages of the plague having subsided, the King, with the Duke of York, arrived at Hampton Court on the 27th of January, 1666, 1666 about three o'clock in the afternoon, and on the 1st of February proceeded to Whitehall Palace.

At this period the privates of the Life Guards, when they attended muster, were required by act of parliament to bring a certificate of their having taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and of having taken the sacrament, according to the rites of the established church of England*. This

* Pepys' Memoirs.

1666 test was introduced to exclude Roman catholics and puritans from the King's guard: the latter, being republicans, were constantly conspiring against the throne; and the former were charged with plotting the destruction of the Protestant church*.

On the 16th of March, a Marshal was added to the establishment of the household cavalry, and ordered to be mustered with the first troop of Life Guards. Chamberlayne, in his *Anglicæ Notitia*, speaking of this Marshal, says, 'He is Marshal to all the horse, and hath of every prisoner his whole pay for his fee the first day, and three parts of his pay so long as he continues in custody.'

Before the minds of men had become tranquil, after their deliverance from the fearful presence of the plague, which had been so destructive to human life, another dreadful calamity occurred, which proved equally destructive to property. About one o'clock in the morning of the 2nd of September, 1666, the great fire of London broke out, which burnt most furiously for three days, and covered four hundred and thirty-six acres with ruins. The Life Guards were under arms the whole of the period, and several detachments were sent out. Escorts were also ordered to attend His Majesty and the Duke of York, who were most indefatigable in their personal exertions to have all possible means applied

* Many of the cavaliers who fought in the royal cause during the rebellion were of the Roman catholic religion, and being prevented by law from remaining in the Life Guards, they proceeded to France, and were constituted a troop of *gens d'armes* in the service of Louis XIV.—*Père Daniel*.

to keep the conflagration from spreading. The 1666 Duke, attended by detachments of Life Guards, rode from place to place to preserve order; a number of the guards were employed in helping the people, and several of the nobility and gentry also assisted. About two months afterwards the building occupied by the Life Guards, opposite Whitehall Palace, took fire, but fortunately it was extinguished before it communicated to the palace*.

The troops of Life Guards were considered more as regiments than troops, and the officers had rank in the army superior to their troop commissions. In an order respecting the rank of the different corps, dated the 12th of September, 1666, His Majesty confirmed to the three troops of Guards their precedence to all other horse; and gave their captains the rank of eldest colonel of horse,—the lieutenants, the rank of eldest majors,—and the cornets, that of eldest captains of horse†.

At this period, the Scots Life Guards were often called upon to act against their own countrymen, who frequently assembled in arms contrary to law. The western parts of Scotland were strongly opposed to episcopacy, which the government was establishing in that country by force; and the minds of the people were so excited by their ministers, and irritated by oppression, that they eventually broke out into open rebellion. On the 13th of November, 1666, a number of persons met in arms, and having surprised and disarmed

* London Gazette.

† Records in the State Paper Office.

1666 a small party of the King's forces at Dumfries, their numbers increased to about three thousand men, when they marched to within two miles of Edinburgh, but afterwards turned towards the west. The city of Edinburgh was put in a posture of defence, the gates were shut, and fortified with cannon from the castle; and the regular forces under the veteran Lieutenant-General Dalziel were sent in pursuit of the rebels, whom they overtook on the Pentland Hills, and immediately engaged them. The two troops of Life Guards commenced the attack by a determined charge; the rebels met the first onset with great bravery, but the other troops coming up, they soon gave way and fled in great disorder, leaving about sixty killed, and one hundred and thirty prisoners behind them. The darkness of the night, and even the pity of the troops, suffered the rest to escape.

1667 On the 13th of June, 1667, the second and third troops of Life Guards were augmented one lieutenant and fifty gentlemen each. This augmentation increased their privates to the same numbers as the first troop, namely, two hundred; the total strength of the three English troops amounted to thirty-five officers, twelve trumpeters, three kettle-drummers, and six hundred private gentlemen.

The commotions in Scotland having been suppressed, and peace concluded with Holland, all the regular Scots forces were disbanded in 1667, excepting the two troops of Life Guards and the regiment of foot guards: in the succeeding year, the second troop of Scots Life Guards was discontinued on the establishment

CHAPTER II.

The Duke of Monmouth's appointment—Reduction—Review—Alteration in the Rank and Title of the Second and Third Troops—Procession to the House of Lords—Funeral of the Duke of Albemarle—Augmentation—Guard to Portsmouth—Their Majesties' Visit to the City—War with Holland—Detachment on Foreign Service—Capture of Orfroy, Rhineberg, Emmerick, Doesburg, Zutphen, and Maestricht—Augmentation—Their Majesties visit the City—Sundry duties—Adjutant appointed—Marriage of Princess Mary—War with France—Grenadiers raised—Duties of the Life Guards—State Clothing—Chamberlayne's description of the Corps—Table for the Officer on duty—Revolt of the Covenanters—Battle of Bothwell-bridge—The Duke of Monmouth's removal—Horse Grenadiers disbanded—Rifle Carbines—Detachment for Tangier—Parties to Oxford—The Duke of York's Journey to Scotland—Their Majesties' Visit to Cambridge—The Duke of York's return to England—Rye-House Plot—Horse Grenadier Guards again raised—Review on Putney Heath.

KING CHARLES II. had several natural children, 1668 and the eldest, JAMES, DUKE OF MONMOUTH, was at this period aspiring to military command. His grace had a prepossessing appearance and address, and was a great favourite of the whole court, excepting the Duke of York, who suspected him of secret designs of ascending the throne. He commanded an independent troop of cuirassiers, and to make a vacancy for his promotion, Lord Gerard was induced to resign his commission of captain and colonel of the King's own troop, and commander of the brigade of Life Guards, and his lordship was subsequently created Earl of Maccles-

1668 field. The King, in order to give a show of great importance to the Duke's appointment, and make the ceremony as imposing and public as possible, commanded all his guards stationed in and near London to parade in Hyde Park, where they assembled on the 16th of September. Between nine and ten the King, with the Duke of York, and a great train of nobility, entered the park, and having taken a view of the troops, His Majesty placed His Grace the Duke of Monmouth at the head of the first troop of Life Guards, in the vacant commission of captain and colonel, and also gave him the command of the three troops; the trumpets sounding and drums beating as his grace took his post. Peace having been concluded with Holland, the three troops were reduced one hundred men each, on the 26th September.

1669 On the 11th of May, 1669, His Majesty again reviewed the three troops of Life Guards, with seven troops of the royal regiment of horse guards (blues), the two regiments of foot guards, and six pieces of cannon. His Royal Highness the Duke of York, His Highness Prince Rupert, and His Highness Prince Cosmo of Tuscany, with a great number of the nobility and gentry, were present. Prince Cosmo was on a visit in England at that time, and was entertained by His Majesty with great respect. On the 31st of May the King proceeded in state, escorted by his Life Guards, 'with trumpets sounding, and lighted torches,' to St. Alban's House, St. James' Fields, and honoured with his presence a banquet which Prince Cosmo gave at his residence. During the entertainment,

the Life Guards stood sentry at the door of the 1669 saloon. On the 19th of May the Life Guards were again reviewed in Hyde Park; but no other corps was present on this occasion. At this period the Duke of York was attended by an escort of Life Guards, whenever he rode out, the same as His Majesty.

After the death of His Grace the Duke of Al- 1670 bemarle, on the 3d of January, 1670, the title of the third troop of Life Guards, was changed to that of 'The Queen's Troop,' and it was numbered the second troop, and the former second troop the third troop. The following particulars respecting this circumstance are extracted from the Life of James II., compiled from the memoirs written by himself, and edited by Doctor Clarke.

'At the same time the Duke desired the King, 'that, upon this occasion of the Duke of Alber- 'marle's death, his own troop of Guards might not 'lose their rank of being the Second Troop of 'Guards, which would be a hardship both to him- 'self and to all the officers of his troop, who were 'very good, to be so postponed; that when his own 'regiment of foot was raised, called the Duke's 'Regiment, he did not then desire or expect they 'should have their rank before the Coldstream 'Regiment, they being first raised; and therefore 'since His Majesty saw he did not desire to do 'wrong to others, he hoped that he should not have 'wrong done to him nor to his troop of Guards; 'and His Ma^y was then so well satisfied with 'these reasons, and the justice of the Duke's de- 'sire, that he assured His Royal Highness that

1670 'his troop should not lose their rank of being the
'Second Troop of Guards.'

'But so it was upon the General's death: his
'regiment of foot, called the Coldstream, was
'given to Lord Craven, and made a second re-
'giment of Guards, and his troop of Guards was
'the Queen's Troop; and thereupon the Queen,
'who was not of herself over-kind to the Duke,
'was put upon it by some who were glad of any
'occasion, underhand, to put any mortification
'upon His Royal Highness, to ask it of the King,
'that her troop of Guards might have the next
'rank to that of the King's, which she pressed so
'hard, by herself and others, that His Ma^{ty} was
'very much embarrass'd what to do in it, remem-
'bering what he had said to the Duke upon that
'subject; of which His Royal Highness being in-
'form'd, he went to the King and said, that he
'saw His M^{ty} was teas'd by the women and others
'upon that account; that for his own part he
'would be more reasonable than they, and was
'content His Ma^{ty} should not stick to his first
'resolution and promise, (tho' at the same time
'he could not but think it a hardship upon him,)
'but would quietly acquiesce to what was easiest
'to His Ma^{ty}, for whatever others did, it was his
'resolution never to make him uneasy for any
'concern of his own; and so the Queen's troop
'had the rank given it of the Second Troop of
'Guards.'

It had been customary for His Majesty, when
going to parliament, to proceed by water from
Whitehall Palace to the house of lords; but on

the 14th February, 1670, the King went in his 1670 carriage, preceded by a troop of Life Guards, with their trumpets and kettle-drums, and followed by the remainder of the corps. This appears to be the first occasion of the King's going in state to parliament with an escort of Life Guards; but this practice did not become general until after the destruction of Whitehall Palace by fire in 1699.

The late Duke of Albemarle having been so conspicuously instrumental in bringing about the Restoration, His Majesty commanded the attendance of the horse and foot guards at his funeral, which took place on the 30th of April, and was conducted with great splendour: the following account of the procession was published in the London Gazette:—

‘ This day, about two in the afternoon, the solemn funeral of George, late Duke of Albemarle, set forward from Somerset House towards the Abbey of Westminster, in this following order :

‘ First marched His Royal Highness's troop of Guards, next His Majesties troop, then His Majesties Regiment of Foot Guards, and next to them the Regiment of Coldstreams, as having been the General's own Regiment: all of them in an excellent funeral order.

‘ Then followed the conductors and a trayn of poor men in mourning gowns, after them a large trayn of servants of the gentry.

‘ Then six classes or companies, each of them led by three trumpets, an officer of armes, and ensign of the several atchievements of the deceased, and a mourning horse.

1670 ' The first and second classes, before which
' were borne a standard and a guidon, consisted of
' the stewards of the nobility.

' The third, before which was borne a banner of
' the Barony of Teyes, consisted of servants of the
' deceased Duke.

' The fourth was a banner of the Barony of
' Beauchamp, followed by forty officers, which at-
' tended the body lying in state; the most prin-
' cipal servants of the highest nobility.

' Clerks of the Council, Parliament and Crown,
' Masters of Chancery, Knights, and Knights of
' the Bath.

' The fifth was a banner of the Barony of Monk,
' followed by several eminent Officers of His Ma-
' jesties Court, Baronetts, sonnes of the Nobility,
' the four principal Officers of the deceased's
' House, bearing white staves; Barons, Bishops,
' and Earls.

' The sixth classe was led by the great banner,
' the horse caparison'd with black velvet, as the
' other horses were with cloth, and plumed; after
' which followed several of the Heralds, bearing
' the trophies; then came an open charriot, covered
' with black velvet, and a canopy of the same, in
' which lay the effigies of the Duke in azure
' armor, a golden truncheon in his hand, having
' on his ducal robe and coronet, a collar of the
' order about his neck, and a garter on his left leg,
' drawn by six horses caparison'd with velvet as
' the former, with escutcheons, chaffersons, and
' plumes; in the chariot, at the head and foot of
' the effigies, sate two gentlemen in close mourn-

‘ing; the pall was supported by three Barons 1670
 ‘and the Treasurer of His Majesties Household,
 ‘and on each side of the chariot were carried five
 ‘banner rolls of arms of the Duke’s paternal
 ‘descent.

‘Next after the chariot came Garter Principal
 ‘King of Arms, with a Gentleman Usher preced-
 ‘ing His Grace the present Duke of Albemarle,
 ‘the chief mourner, his train borne up, himself
 ‘supported by two Dukes, assisted by nine Earls
 ‘and a Baron, all in close mourning, those of
 ‘them that were of the order wearing their
 ‘collars.

‘After them came the horse of state, richly
 ‘caparison’d with crimson velvet embroidered and
 ‘embossed with gold and silver, adorned with
 ‘plumes of the Duke’s colours, led with long
 ‘reins by the Master of his Horse; and the whole
 ‘trayn closed by the troop of Her Majesties
 ‘Guards.’

In this order the remains of his grace were con-
 ducted to Westminster Abbey, and interred with
 great solemnity.

At this period all the guards were quartered at
 inns and houses of public entertainment. In the
 month of May the quarters of the three troops of
 Life Guards were as follows:—

HIS MAJESTY’S OWN TROOP.—In the Strand,
 the backside of St. Clements, Drury Lane, Holborn,
 St. Giles’s, Gray’s Inn, Long Acre, Covent Gar-
 den, St Martin’s Lane.

HER MAJESTY’S TROOP. — In Horseferry,

1670 Mill Bank, Peter Street, Stable Yard, Petty France, and St. James Street.

THE DUKE OF YORK'S TROOP.—Tuttle Street, King Street, Charing Cross, (except the Checquer and Star Inns, reserved for orderly men), Haymarket, St. James's Market, and Piccadilly.

In June 1670, His Majesty augmented the corps of Life Guards two hundred men; namely, the King's own troop one hundred, and the other two troops fifty men each, making their total five hundred and fifty, including officers. In the King's instructions for recruiting his troops of Life Guards, among other precautions, it is commanded that no man shall be received who does not come well armed, and mounted on a good horse, fit for His Majesty's Service. The words 'well armed,' however, only extended to the equipment of a cavalier gentleman, viz. a charger, with accoutrements, sword and pistols; cuirasses, iron head-pieces, and carbines being provided by His Majesty. By this regulation the King excluded persons of low condition, the corps of Life Guards being, at this date, a school where young gentlemen were qualified for commissions in the regular army, as the particular duties performed by this brigade afforded them opportunities of becoming acquainted with every description of service.

1671 In June, 1671, an officer and eight private gentlemen of Her Majesty's troop were employed in guarding treasure from the Pay Office in London to Portsmouth. Conveying specie from London to Portsmouth formed one of the ordinary duties

of the Life Guards, and was continued until 1810, 1671 when other arrangements were adopted.

A record of the several duties and services performed by the troops of Life Guards, necessarily embraces a great part of the movements of the court, which may not prove very interesting to the general reader; but as the performance of these duties formed precedents for the regulation of the subsequent services of the corps, they cannot properly be omitted. On the 30th of October, 1671, their Majesties saw the Lord Mayor's procession on the water, from their palace at Whitehall, and afterwards proceeded in state with a strong escort of Life Guards to Cheapside, where they alighted, and took their seats on the balcony of a house, under a most splendid canopy erected for the purpose, from whence they saw the civic cavalcade pass along the streets. Their Majesties, with the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and the principal lords and ladies of the court, afterwards honoured the citizens with their presence at the entertainment at Guildhall.

The brigade of Life Guards was frequently 1672 called upon to send small detachments to different parts of the kingdom, to perform duties which have long been superseded. Among the services no longer performed by this corps is the practice of sending detachments to aid the officers of excise in collecting the revenue, and parties to convey the sums collected to London. In the month of January Captain Beale, one of the corporals of the Queen's troop, with five private gentlemen,

1672 were sent to Liverpool to guard the monies collected by the officers of excise at that port to the metropolis. Shortly afterwards a detachment was sent on foreign service (a dispute about naval precedence having produced a declaration of war against Holland), when a squadron of Life Guards was called upon to take the field; and the gentlemen of the corps, who were looking forward to commissions, were enabled to complete their education.

An English squadron under Sir Robert Holmes having met the Dutch Smyrna fleet, the latter refused to pay the customary honours of striking their colours to the British flag, and lowering their topsails; when Sir Robert attacked them, captured five merchantmen, and sunk the rear-admiral's ship. In consequence of this, with other causes of complaint, His Majesty declared war against the States General, which was proclaimed by the heralds of arms, attended by a detachment of the King's troop of Life Guards, on the 28th of March. The sword of state having been drawn, proclamation of war was made at the court-gate of Whitehall Palace, from whence the cavalcade proceeded to Temple Bar, in the following order:—

The marshal's men; ten trumpeters; the serjeant trumpeter; three officers of arms' assistants; two heralds to proclaim; three serjeants at arms; a detachment of Life Guards, under the command of Major Prestwick.

At Temple Bar a trumpeter advanced in front

of the marshal's men and sounded at the gate, and 1672 entrance into the city was demanded in the King's name. The gates were then opened, and the lord mayor and aldermen joined the procession. Proclamation was afterwards made at the end of Chancery Lane; at the end of Wood Street, Cheapside; and at the Royal Exchange. 'The ceremony being ended, the Lord Mayor, by his officers, invited all attending the service to dinner, where they were most nobly entertained. His Lordship, after being seated with his company in the great hall, commanded Mr. Sword-Bearer of the City to entertain His Majesty's Guards that attended the ceremony, who were placed at a long table, by the side of the same hall, where they had most extraordinary entertainment, with several volleys to His Majesty's health and the happy success of his armes.*'

This rupture between England and Holland appears to have been previously determined upon, and arrangements, in consequence, had been made between the British and French courts. The King of France declared war against the States General; the English and French fleets were united; and six thousand British troops, under the command of the Duke of Monmouth, were sent to join the French army. A detachment of fifty private gentlemen from each of the three troops, of Life Guards, under the command of Lord Duras (afterwards Earl of Feversham), with a

* London Gazette.

1672 number of volunteers, accompanied the Duke of Monmouth, and arrived at the French camp, near Charleroi, on the 1st of May. The whole was commanded by Louis XIV. in person, assisted by Marshal Turenne and the Prince of Condé. The King of France reviewed the army on the 10th, then dispatched twenty thousand men to invest Maestricht, and advanced towards the Rhine. The Duke of Monmouth, with the British troops, accompanied the King, and took part in the capture of *Orfoy* and *Rhineberg*, which surrendered, the former on the 3rd, and the latter on the 6th of June. They were afterwards at the taking of *Emmerick*, *Doesburg*, and *Zutphen*; and were encamped before *Utrecht*, when that city delivered up its keys. On the 5th of July the Duke of Monmouth, with many English officers and gentlemen volunteers, went to view the city, and were honourably entertained by the magistrates. On the 11th of July the army commenced its march back to Flanders, and arrived at *Boxtel* on the 22d, when the British troops went into quarters, and his grace returned to England. The infantry were quartered at *Doullens*, but the Life Guards marched to the vicinity of *Paris*, where they occupied quarters until the following spring.

1673 In the month of April, 1673, the Duke of Monmouth left England, and on his arrival at the French court was appointed lieutenant-general. At the end of the same month he left *Paris*, with the squadron of Life Guards, and marched by *Amiens* to *Doullens*, where his own regiment of

foot had its winter-quarters; from thence he proceeded by Arras and Lisle, and joined the French army near Courtenay. On the day after his arrival the whole were reviewed by Louis XIV., in presence of the Queen, the principal of the nobility, and the ladies of the court. The army then marched towards *Maestricht*, and on the 7th of June invested the town. Lines of circumvallation were formed, with bridges of communication over the Maese, above and below the city. The King had his quarters at a place called Ouwater; the Duke of Orleans occupied the side of the Wick; and the Duke of Monmouth*, with eight thousand horse and foot, invested the lower side of the city.

On the 17th of June the trenches were opened, and on the 24th the Duke of Monmouth led a detachment against the counterscarp with such invincible courage that he soon carried it, and advancing to the outward half-moon, which was before the Brussels gate, after a brisk dispute of about half an hour, he won that also, although the besieged during the time sprang two mines. On the following day another mine was sprung by the enemy, which blew a captain, ensign, and sixty soldiers into the air; then making a furious sally on the troops who had relieved the men under his grace's command, and who now occupied the outward half-moon and counterscarp, drove them back with great slaughter. The undaunted Monmouth, unwilling to lose what he had but the day

* Historical Account of the Heroic Actions of James, Duke of Monmouth, published in 1682

1673 before purchased with so much hazard, and such unheard-of courage, drew his sword, and with Captain Churchill *, and twelve private gentlemen of the Life Guards, who volunteered to accompany him, leaped over the trenches; then, regardless of a shower of bullets from the enemy, rushed through one of their sally-ports, and with incredible speed passed along the works, within twenty yards of their palisades, until he met the soldiers flying before the enemy. The arrival of the duke with his followers inspired the troops with fresh valour; they turned round upon their pursuers, and the heroic Monmouth and Churchill, with the Life Guards (who cast aside their carbines† and drew their swords) led the troops they had rallied to the charge with such invincible courage, that they drove back the Dutch and regained the outward half-moon (his grace being the first who entered it), to the admiration of all who beheld their gallant conduct. The horn-work and half-moon were taken on the 27th. Louis XIV.,

* Captain Churchill, afterwards the great Duke of Marlborough.

† CHARLES R.

‘ Our will and pleasure is, that out of Our stoares remaining wth in the office of Our Ordnance, you cause twelve carabines to be delivered to Corporall Ffardinando Stanhope for the use of twelve gentlemen of Our troopes of Guards who were of the party of Our Guards that were under the Lord Duras his command in Ffrance, for wth this, wth the indenture or receipt for them, shall be your discharge. Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the 20th day of May, 1674.

‘ By His Ma^{ty} Comand,
‘ H. COVENTRY.

‘ To O^r right trusty and welbeloved
Councelor S^r Thomas Chicheley,
Kn^t., O^r Mast^r-Gen^l of O^r Ordnance.’

stood on a hill, and viewed the whole action. The 1673 besieged afterwards beat a parley, and on the 2d of July surrendered the town.

The following are the names of the twelve private gentlemen of the Life Guards who so highly distinguished themselves in this siege:—

Mr. Turbervill, Mr. Greene, Mr. Segar, Mr. Elyott, Mr. Moulton, Mr. Herasworth, Mr. Pursell, Mr. Cradock, Mr. Neres, Mr. Pope, Mr. Throckmorton, and Mr. Barrow*.

The taking of Maestricht was the only advantage gained during the campaign; the successful operations of the army under the Prince of Orange having obliged the French to abandon their conquests in Holland.

Peace was shortly afterwards concluded between 1674 the King of England and States General which was proclaimed in London by the heralds of arms, attended by a party of Life Guards, on the 28th of February, 1674. Part of the British troops on the continent were then withdrawn from the French army. The detachment of Life Guards marched to Dieppe, where they arrived on the 20th of April, and immediately embarked for England. An officer of the commissariat department was sent to Dover, to muster the men on landing, and, by his report, it appears the squadron had lost fifty men in the two campaigns.

After the detachment had embarked for foreign service, in 1672, the three troops at home were completed to their former numbers; and by the

* These names are copied from the public records.

1674 return of the squadron from France the strength of the corps was increased one hundred men, the second and third troops receiving fifty men each. The army was at this time reduced, and the fifty men of the Life Guards lost on service were not replaced. His Majesty afterwards appointed a guidon, or second cornet, to each troop. The total establishment consisted of thirty-six officers, three kettle-drummers, twelve trumpeters, and six hundred private gentlemen. The strength of the guard at Whitehall Palace was three officers, two trumpeters, and one hundred private gentlemen: this guard furnished all the royal escorts required on ordinary occasions.

The pageant of the Lord Mayor on his return from Westminster Hall on the 29th of October, 1674, was particularly splendid, and portrayed the ancient customs of the country with great spirit. Among other novelties in the procession were three hundred and fifty archers, habited in the ancient costume, and armed with long bows and half-pikes, in the use of which weapons the English had formerly been justly celebrated. Their Majesties and the Duke of York, with their usual escorts of Life Guards, and attended by many of the nobility, proceeded to Cheapside, where they saw the procession from the balcony of a house which had been prepared for their reception; and afterwards honoured the banquet at Guildhall with their presence.

By the official records it appears the King took a detachment of his Life Guards with him wherever he went; but it does not appear that he was

in the habit of travelling to a greater distance from 1674 the metropolis than Newmarket, where King James I. had erected a house, which was destroyed during the civil wars; but Charles II., being a distinguished patron of horse-racing, which was conducted in a superior style at that place, rebuilt the house, and frequently resided there for short periods, on which occasions he was attended by a strong party of his Life Guards. In like manner, when the court was held at Windsor Castle, and at Hampton Court Palace, His Majesty had detachments of his Life Guards stationed at these places. The following order to the Duke of Monmouth for a detachment to Windsor, in June, 1675, is inserted as a specimen of the mode of issuing orders at this period:—

1675

CHARLES R.

‘ Most deare and most entirely beloved sonn, Wee
 ‘ greete to meet you well; in regard of Our intention
 ‘ shortly to remove, wth Our Court to Our Castle of
 ‘ Windsor, for some time, Wee have thought fitt, and
 ‘ doe hereby signifie to you Our will and pleasure, that
 ‘ you give order for a Lieutenant, Cornett, Quarter-
 ‘ Master, and sixty Gentlemen of Our owne troope of
 ‘ Our Horse Guards under your command; for a Lieu-
 ‘ tenant and sixty Gentlemen of Our most deare Consort
 ‘ the Queen’s troope of Our Horse Guards, under the
 ‘ command of our trusty and welbeloved Sir Phillip
 ‘ Howard, Knt., and for the Guidon and sixty Gentle-
 ‘ men of Our most deare and most entirely beloved
 ‘ brother James Duke of Yorke’s troope of Our Horse
 ‘ Guards, under the command of Lovis Lord Duras,
 ‘ Barron of Holdenby (which numbers respectively are
 ‘ to be effective), to be in a readyness to march with

1675 ' their horses and armes (uppon notice from you), in
 ' such proportions as you shall appoint, to attend Us
 ' when Wee shall remove Our Court as aforesaid; and
 ' that you in the meantime send the said Quarter-Master
 ' of Our owne troope of Guards under yo^r command, to
 ' take upp quarters at Egham, Staines, Oakingham, and
 ' Chertsey, in innes, victualling-houses, taverns, brandy-
 ' houses, and ale-houses, in which the officers are, upon
 ' Our going to Windsor, to quarter them accordingly;
 ' and it is Our further will and pleasure, that y^e said
 ' Quarter-Master take upp the next one or two innes to
 ' Our Castle of Windsor, that may serve for the accom-
 ' modation of the officers and fifty gentlemen of the said
 ' troopes, who shall be from time to time uppon the
 ' guard, and for orderly men of severall troopes of Our
 ' owne Reg^t of Horse, under the command of Our right
 ' trusty and right welbeloved cousin and councelor Au-
 ' drey Earle of Oxford, who shall attend you for orders,
 ' in which they are to quarter accordingly, the Quarter-
 ' Master being to acquaint Our harbingers with it, who
 ' are to admitt thereof: and soe wee bid you most heart-
 ' ily farewell. Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the
 ' 9th day of June, 1675.

' By His Ma^{ty} Comand,
 ' J. WILLIAMSON.

' *Our deare and most intirely
 beloved sonn James Duke of
 Monmouth, &c.*

His Majesty issued an order that the before-mentioned party be relieved on the 2d of August, 1675, by one lieutenant, one cornet, one guidon, one quarter-master, four corporals, four sub-corporals, four trumpeters, and one hundred and eighty private gentlemen, drawn in equal pro-

portions out of the three troops of his Life Guards, 1675 and when relieved to march back to their respective quarters in London.

In July, 1675, His Majesty added an adjutant to the corps of Life Guards, with the pay of seven shillings per day; and in an order, dated the 1st of December, gave the guidons recently added to each troop the rank of youngest captain of horse; and commanded that, when the three troops march with their standards, the officers of the same rank command according to the seniority of the troop; but when they are out in detached parties, the officers of the same degree are to command according to the date of their commissions*.

The frequent changes of residence made by their Majesties caused the troops of Life Guards 1676 to have constant employment. In addition to a daily guard of one hundred men at Whitehall, with occasional detachments to Portsmouth, the regular escorts and duties at the palace when their Majesties were in town, they also furnished the following detachments to attend their Majesties, which generally consisted of sixty men per troop, in all one hundred and eighty, besides officers; namely—

On the 22d of March, 1676, a detachment was ordered to attend their sovereign at Newmarket, and on the 3d of May another was ordered to Windsor, during the King's residence there. His Majesty having been a short period in London,

* At this period, the different regiments of the army were not numbered; but each regiment took rank according to the date of the commission of its colonel—the guards only excepted.

1676 another detachment was ordered to attend the court to Windsor, on the 31st of May, the 21st of June, again on the 24th of July, and also on the 22d of August. A small separate detachment was ordered on the 6th of September to escort Her Majesty to Audley End, on her way to Euston, and on the 20th another detachment for His Majesty at Windsor: at the end of September the usual number attended the King at Newmarket, and at Windsor in the following month. When the court remained at Windsor or Newmarket for any length of time, reliefs were usually sent from London once a month. The practice of sending a certain number of men from each troop had been recently adopted: the previous custom was to send one troop, the other troops taking the duty by turns.

A review of His Majesty's guards and other forces took place in Hyde Park, on the 23d of May, 1676. A detachment of Life Guards escorted their Majesties into the city on the lord mayor's day following, when nearly the whole court attended the banquet at Guildhall.

1677 In the beginning of October, 1677, a detachment of Life Guards, with His Majesty's coaches, were sent to Harwich, to meet the PRINCE OF ORANGE, who landed there on the 9th, and proceeded to Newmarket, where he was received by His Majesty and the Duke of York. On the 13th the court and Life Guards returned to the metropolis, and on the 14th of November the Prince was married to Princess Mary, eldest daughter of His Royal Highness the Duke of York. After

this marriage the terms of a proposed peace was 1677 entered into by the King and Prince of Orange, the conditions to be required of France were agreed upon, and a treaty of alliance between England and Holland was subsequently signed, by which the two powers agreed to force France into a compliance. The necessity of restraining the ambition of Louis XIV. appears at this time to have been so sensibly felt by the court and the nation at large, that the King found no difficulty in obtaining from parliament the required supplies to enable him to co-operate with Holland.

In the spring of 1678, the army was considerably augmented ; several new regiments were raised, a number of sub-corporals and private gentlemen of the Life Guards received commissions in the new corps ; and an army of nearly twenty thousand men was completed in a short period. **GRENADIERS** were, at this period, first introduced into the British army ; and a division of mounted grenadiers of the following numbers was added to each of the three troops of Life Guards :—namely, one captain, two lieutenants, three serjeants, three corporals, two drummers, two hautboys, and eighty privates, to His Majesty's Own troop ; and the Queen's and the Duke of York's troops had each one captain, two lieutenants, two serjeants, two corporals, two hautboys, and sixty privates added to them. The arms of the **HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS** were fuzils with bayonets, hatchets, pistol and swords : they carried a cartridge-box, with ammunition for their fuzils, and a grenade-pouch with grenades. One grenadier

1678 company was also added to each of the eight eldest regiments of foot. English troops were sent to Flanders; and a detachment of Life Guards, consisting of four trumpeters, one kettle drummer, and two hundred private gentlemen, with officers in proportion, drawn out of the three troops, was held in readiness to embark. On the 29th of June the three troops of Life Guards, with their grenadiers, six troops of Her Majesty's with seven of His Royal Highness's and Lord Gerard's regiments of horse; seven troops of His Majesty's and Sir John Talbot's regiments of dragoons, five of Prince Rupert's dragoons, five companies of Her Royal Highness's regiment of foot, and Colonel Thomas Stradling's regiment of foot, were reviewed on Hounslow Heath.

This year orders were issued for a more close and constant attendance of the Life Guards on the person of His Majesty, whose safety was supposed to be in danger, from the existence of a conspiracy, the particulars of which had been made known by *Titus Oates*. One captain, one subaltern, and two corporals were ordered to be in constant attendance upon the King, and to accompany him whenever he walked out. The captain was commanded to follow next His Majesty's person, before all others, and his attendance was to be as well within doors as without, excepting only in the royal bed-chamber. In the autumn, when the King went to Newmarket, he was not only attended by the usual detachments of Life Guards, but also by the Horse Grenadiers; and other pre-

cautions were taken to ensure the personal safety 1678
of His Majesty*.

State clothing for the kettle-drummers and trumpeters of the troops of Life Guards, and for the hautboys and drummers of the Horse Grenadier Guards, was this year issued from His Majesty's great wardrobe: namely, velvet coats, trimmed with silver and silk lace, and silver and silk buttons and loops, embroidered with His Majesty's cypher and crown on the back and breast; with cloth cloaks, trimmed with silver and silk lace, buttons and loops; also boots, stockings, hats, gloves, swords, bands, cuffs, and shirts; with banners richly embroidered, and trimmed with gold and silver fringe, for the trumpets and kettle-drums.

The following description of the corps of Life

* 'I desire you will take care to send to Newmarket a large
' tent or two, capable to lodge fifty men, with two hundred
' hand-grenadoe-shells, armed or fixed with fusees to them for ser-
' vice, for the use of the granadeeres that are to attend his Ma^{ty}.
' there. Given under my hand, the 27th day of Sept^r. 1678.

'MONMOUTH.

' *To the Right Hon^{ble} S^r Tho. Chicheley, Knt.
Master-Generall of His Ma^{ty}'s Ordnance,
or other Officer in Cheife belonging to the
said Ordnance.'*

' I desire you will cause one hundred and fifty wheight of
' carbine bullets to be delivered to Sarjeant Silver, for the use of
' the three troopes of granadeeres that are to attend His Ma^{ty} at
' Newmarket. Given under my hand, the 27th day of Sept^r. 1678,

' MONMOUTH.

' *To the Right Hon^{ble} S^r Tho. Chicheley, Knt.
Master-Generall of His Ma^{ty}'s Ordnance,
or other Officer in Cheife belonging to the
said Ordnance.'*

1679 Guards, and of their duties, in 1679, is given by Chamberlayne, in his '*Anglicæ Notitia*:'—

'The Guardes of Horse—which the Spaniards call *Guardes de a Caballo*; the French *Gardes du Corps*; the Germans, *Leibgarde*; and we, Life Guards, that is, the Guards of the King's Body—do consist of six hundred horsemen, well armed and equipped; and are, for the most part, Reformed Officers, and young Gentlemen of very considerable families, who are there made fit for military commands*. They are divided into three troops, viz.—the King's Troop, distinguished by their blue ribbons and carbine-belts, their red hooses and houlster-caps embroydered with His Majesties cypher and crown; the Queen's Troop, by green ribbons, carbine-belts covered with green velvet and gold lace, also green hooses and houlster-caps embroydered with the same cypher and crown; and the Duke's Troop, by yellow ribbons and carbine-belts, and yellow hooses embroydered as the others; in each of which troops are two hundred Gentlemen, besides Officers. There are four Gentlemen who command as Officers, but have no commissions, viz.—the Sub-Corporals or Sub Brigadiers.

'Each of these three troops is divided into four squadroons or divisions, two of which, consisting of one hundred Gentlemen, and commanded by one principal Commission'd Officer,

* The old cavalier gentlemen had nearly all retired from the service before this period, on a pension of two shillings per day.

‘ two Brigadiers, and two Sub-Brigadiers, with 1679
 ‘ two Trumpets, mount the guard one day in six,
 ‘ and are relieved in their turns. Their duty is
 ‘ alwayes, by parties from the guard, to attend
 ‘ the person of the King, the Queen, the Duke,
 ‘ and the Dutchess, wheresoever they go near
 ‘ home; but if out of town, they are attended by
 ‘ detachments out of the three troops.

‘ Besides this, there is a more strict duty and
 ‘ attendance on the King’s Person on foot, where-
 ‘ soever he walks, from his rising to his going to
 ‘ bed; and this is performed by one of the three
 ‘ Captains, who always waits immediately next
 ‘ to the King’s own Person, before all others,
 ‘ carrying in his hand an ebony staff or trun-
 ‘ cheon, with a gold head, engraved with His
 ‘ Majesty’s cypher and crown^{*}; near him also
 ‘ attends another principal Commissioned Officer,
 ‘ with an ebony staff, and silver head[†], who is
 ‘ ready to relieve the Captain on occasions; and,
 ‘ at the same time also, two Brigadiers, having
 ‘ likewise ebony staves, headed with ivory, and
 ‘ engraven as the others[‡].

‘ There is lately added, a troop of Grenadiers
 ‘ to each troop of Guards, one division of which

* The Captain was subsequently styled ‘Gold Stick in Waiting,’ which designation is continued to the present period.

† This Officer was subsequently styled ‘Silver Stick in Waiting,’ which appellation is also continued to the present time. The Silver Stick in Waiting formerly occupied an apartment in the King’s Palace, which was discontinued in the reign of George III.

‡ The duty of two brigadiers, or subaltern officers, holding a court appointment, and attending at the palace with staves with ivory heads, was afterwards taken by the exempts and captains; but the practice was abolished in the early part of the reign of George III.

1679 ' mounts guard with a division of the troop to
 ' which they belong; but they never go out on
 ' small parties from the guard, only perform
 ' centry-duty on foot, and attend the King, also
 ' on foot, when he walks abroad, but alwayes
 ' march with great detachments.

' The King's Own Troop of Guards is com-
 ' manded by his Grace James Duke of Monmouth,
 ' Captain-General of all His Majesties Land
 ' Forces, the Captain and Colonel.

' RANDOLPH EGERTON, Esq., formerly a Major-General in His Majesty's ser- vice	} Lieutenants and Lieutenant- Colonels.
' MR. EDWARD VILLIERS*, eldest son to Lord Viscount Grandison	
' SIR THOMAS ARMSTRONG, late in the new-raised forces, Lieutenant-Colo- nel to the Queen's Regiment of Horse.	
' EDMUND ASTON, Esq.	
' EDWARD GRIFFIN, Esq.	} Cornet & Major.
' CHARLES LORD BERKELEY	} Guidon and Major.
' RICHARD BINNES, Esq., late a Major in the Queen's Regiment of Horse. . . .	} Quarter-Master and Captain.
' WALTER BAKER, Esq., whose pay is 11s. 6d. a day : he is Marshal to all the Horse; and hath of every pri- soner his whole pay for his fee the first day, and three parts of his pay so long as he continue in custody.	
' DR. JAMES GARDINER	Chaplain.
' NATHANIEL HUBBARD, Esq. . . .	Chirurgeon.

* Edward Villiers was afterwards colonel of the third horse,
 now second dragoon guards, and signalized himself in the wars in
 Ireland in the reign of William III.

‘ SAMUEL WOOD, who is also Adjutant of the Guards, and late in the new raised forces, Quarter-Master General of all the Horse, and by commis- sion to command as Colonel of Horse	1679
‘ STEPHEN DYER, Esq.	Corporals, or Brigadiers, and Lieutenants.
‘ PETER CYVETT, Esq.	
‘ WILLIAM EGERTON, Esq.	
‘ FRANCIS BENSKIN	Sub-Corporals, or
‘ JOHN ARDERN	
‘ THOMAS WILFORD	Sub-Brigadiers.
‘ WALTER VANBRIGHT	Kettle-Drum- mer.
‘ BENJAMIN RAGON	
‘ SIMON PEARSON	Trumpeters.
‘ MIL. GOLD	
‘ WILLIAM MORRIS.	
‘ RICHARD DALTON, Esq.	Clerk of the Troop.

‘ The King’s Troop of Grenadiers is com-
manded by Captain Henry Carr, two Lieute-
nants, viz. Thomas Gay and Lewis Billingsly;
three Serjeants, three Corporals, two Drums,
two Hautboys, and eighty Private Soldiers
mounted.

‘ The Queen’s Troop of His Majesty’s Guards
is commanded by the Honourable Sir Phillip
Howard, Knight, the Captain and Colonel.

‘ DANIEL COLLINGWOOD, Esq., Gover- nour also of the Holy Island, and Captain of a company of Foot there	Lieutenants and Lieutenant- Colonels.
‘ SIR GEORGE HEWYTT, KNT.* . . .	

* Sir George Hewytt was promoted to the colonelcy of a
regiment of horse (now sixth dragoon guards) on the 31st of

1679	' SIR JOHN FENWICK, BART.,* late a Brigadier and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, in the new raised forces in Flanders	Cornet and Major.
	' CHARLES ORBY, Esq., late Lieutenant- Colonel to Sir John Talbot's Regi- ment of Dragoons.	Guidon and Major.
	' WILLIAM UPCOTT, Esq., formerly a Captain of Horse under the late Duke of Albemarle in His Majesties Service	Quarter-Master and Captain.
	' MR. BENJAMIN BARNET	Chaplain.
	' DR. JOHN TROUTBACK	Chirurgeon.
	' GEORGE COLLINGWOOD, Esq.	Corporals, or Brigadiers, and Lieutenants.
	' EDWARD WATSON, Esq.	
	' JOHN STAPLES, Captain also of the Queen's troop of Grenadiers	
	' JOHN CHETHAM, Esq.	Sub-Corporals, or Sub-Brigadiers.
	' RICHARD BEAL	
	' RICHARD POTTER	
	' RICHARD BARHAM	
	' JOHN WATSON	
	' FRANCIS BREHAN	Kettle-Drum- mer.
	' SIMON BEAL	Trumpeters.
	' WILLIAM BOUNTY	
	' RICHARD DEAN	
	' WILLIAM BULL	
	' PHILIP AYRES	Clerk of the Troop.

' The Queen's Troop of Grenadiers is com-
' manded by Captain John Staples, two Lieu-

December, 1688, and was created Viscount Hewytt in April, 1689.

* Sir John Fenwick was afterwards colonel of a regiment of horse, now third dragoon guards, in the Record of which corps an account of his services has been introduced

‘ tenants, viz Hastings Baldock and William 1679
 ‘ West; two Serjeants, two Corporals, two Haut-
 ‘ boys, and three score Private Soldiers, mounted.
 ‘ His Royal Highness the Duke’s Troop of His
 ‘ Majesties Guards is commanded by the Right
 ‘ Honourable Louis Earl of Feversham, late one
 ‘ of the Lieutenant-Generals of the new raised
 ‘ Forces, and Colonel of the Royal Regiment of
 ‘ Dragoons, the Captain and Colonel.

‘ ROBERT WERDEN, late a Brigadier in the new raised forces, and formerly Colonel of a Regiment of Horse, and now Comptroller of His Royal High- ness’s Household	} Lieutenants and Lieutenant- Colonels.
‘ SIR RICHARD DUTTON, KNT.	
‘ SIR JOHN GODOLPHIN, KNT.	Coronet & Major.
‘ SIR HENRY FITZ-JAMES	{ Guidon and Major.
‘ GEORGE STEWARD, ESQ.	{ Quarter-Master and Captain.
‘ MR. WILLIAM ROLLS	Chaplain.
‘ JAMES PEARCE, ESQ.	Chirurgeon.
‘ NATHANIEL LEIGHTON, ESQ.	
‘ FERDINAND STANHOPE, late a Captain of a Troop of Horse in His Royal Highness’s Regiment	} Corporals, or Brigadiers, and Lieutenants.
‘ WILLIAM SPRINGALL, ESQ.	
‘ THEOPHILUS OGLETHORPE, late a Major to the Royal Regiment of Dragoons	
‘ HENRY RIMBORN	} Sub-Corporals, or Sub-Brigadiers
‘ JENKEN MORGAN	
‘ THOMAS WOOD	
‘ THOMAS SMITH	

1679	CORNELIUS VENDER ENDE	} Kettle-Drummer.
	JOHN JOY	
	JOHN SEIGNIOR	} Trumpeters.
	PETER LE FEVRE	
	WILLIAM GAMBOYS	
	JAMES BRIDGMAN	} Clerk of the Troop.

‘ The Duke’s Troop of Grenadiers is commanded by Captain Thomas Rowe, Alexander Barnes, and John Vaughan, Lieutenants; also the same number of Officers and Soldiers with the Queen’s.

‘ The pay of the Horse Grenadier Guards is—

	£.	s.	d.
Captain, per day	0	12	0
Eldest Lieutenant	0	8	0
Youngest Lieutenant	0	6	0
Serjeant	0	3	0
Corporal, Drummer, and Hautboy	0	2	6
Private	0	2	0

‘ As to the precedence of the respective officers of His Majesty’s Guards of Horse, the Captains always command as eldest Colonels of Horse; the Lieutenants, as eldest Lieutenant-Colonels of Horse; the Cornets and Guidons, as eldest Majors of Horse; the Quarter-Masters, as youngest Captains of Horse; the Brigadiers, as eldest Lieutenants of Horse; and, amongst themselves, every officer according to the date of his commission, when on detachments, but not when the three troops march with their colours, for then the Officers of the eldest troop command those of equal rank with them in the

' others, though their commissions be of elder 1679
' date.

' Next immediately after the three troops of
' Guards, His Majesties Regiment of Horse, com-
' manded by the Right Honorable the Earl of
' Oxford, takes place, and the Colonel of it is to
' have precedency after the Captains of the Guards,
' and before all other Colonels of Horse, what-
' soever change may be of the Colonel, and all
' the Officers thereof, in their proper degree, are
' to take place according to the dates of their
' commissions.

' His Majesties Regiment of Horse consists of
' eight troops, which troops are dispersed in
' several places about London, but have no cer-
' tain quarters; only one troop is alwayes in
' Southwark, and another, viz. the Lord Fret-
' cheville's, alwayes in York.'

A table was at this period provided at the
public expense for the officers of the Life Guards
who attended on His Majesty, and the cost was
defrayed by the paymaster-general*.

The rigid presbyterians or covenanters of Scot-
land had been for some time instigated by sedi-
tious preachers to throw off their allegiance, and
to execute what they termed 'righteous judg-

* The following is a copy of the warrant for the payment of the
table expenses:—

' These are to pray and require you, out of such monies as are
' or shall come to your hands, to pay unto Widdow Anne Bowers,
' or whom shee shall appoint, the sume of twenty-five pounds foure
' shillings, the same being due unto her for providing of victualls
' for one officer at a time of His Ma^{ty} three troopes of Horse Guards,
' that dayly attended on His Ma^{ty} from the 30th of March, 1678-9,

1679 ment.' Doctor Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrews, having formerly advocated the covenant, and afterwards become a supporter of episcopacy, was held in detestation and abhorrence; and one Carmichael, who had been made chamberlain to the primate, and sheriff-depute of Fife, had rendered himself extremely obnoxious to the presbyterians, by his rigorous assiduity in harassing those who attended conventicles. Hackstone of Rathillet, a gentleman of Fifeshire, with eight countrymen, armed with swords, carbines, and pistols, went in search of this man, with the intention of murdering him; but being put upon his guard, he kept out of their way. Having heard that the archbishop of St. Andrews was at Ceres, and had to pass that way in his carriage, these fanatics interpreted this circumstance into an interposition of providence, and exclaiming with gloomy rapture 'He is delivered into our hands!' instantly resolved upon his death. They observed the coach passing at a distance, and gave chase: on overtaking it, they tore the archbishop from the arms of his daughter, dragged him from the coach, and piercing him with redoubled wounds, caused his immediate death. On Sunday the 1st of June, a numerous armed conventicle met at London-hill, where they

'inclusive, to the 1st of June following excl^d. being sixty-three days, at eight shillings per diem, and for soe dooing this shall be your warrant, &c. Given under my hand and seale the 8th day of September, 1679.

' MONMOUTH.

' To S^r Stephen Ffox, Knt, Paymaster Generall
of His Ma^ts Guards and Garrisons.'

The allowance of eight shillings per day, to defray this charge, was afterwards borne on the establishment of the three troops.

were attacked by Captain Graham*, with his own independent troop of horse and a detachment of dragoons. The covenanters having an immense superiority of numbers, with their front covered by a bog, succeeded in repulsing the troops, and afterwards pushed on to Glasgow, where Captain Graham retreated, and, expecting an attack, had barricaded the streets. On the following day the rebels attempted to force the barricades, but were repulsed. Their numbers, however, increased so fast, that Captain Graham abandoned Glasgow and retreated to Edinburgh.

The King ordered the three divisions of Horse Grenadier Guards, three regiments of horse, and eight hundred dragoons to march for Scotland, and sent the Duke of Monmouth to take command of the army there. His Majesty also issued warrants for the raising of three additional troops of Horse Grenadier Guards, to be added to the troops of Life Guards, of the same numbers as those raised in the preceding year. On the 19th of June, his grace having united the English troops he brought with him to the troop of Scots Life Guards, the regiment of foot guards, and other forces at Blackburn, sent forward Major Oglethorpe with a detachment of horse and dragoons; and on the 22d the rebels were found posted near Bothwell castle, between Hamilton and Glasgow, with the Clyde in their front, and occupying *Bothwell bridge*, which was strongly barricaded and guarded by a numerous body of men. The Duke ordered the

* Captain Graham, of Claverhouse, was created Viscount Dundee in 1688.

1679 bridge to be attacked, and the rebels who defended it maintained their post as long as their ammunition lasted, and then retreated to their main body. The royal army passed the bridge without opposition; the first discharge of artillery threw the covenanters into confusion, and a total rout ensuing, several hundreds fell in the conflict, and about twelve hundred were taken prisoners. His grace afterwards had the freedom of the city of Edinburgh presented to him in a gold box.

The rebellion being suppressed before the corps ordered to Scotland passed the border, their march was countermanded, and the order for raising three additional troops of Horse Grenadiers was also countermanded before they were completed.

Shortly afterwards His Majesty commanded a detachment of the third troop of Life Guards to escort His Royal Highness the Duke of York to Barnet on his way to Scotland. The occasion of this journey originated in an act of parliament, passed in 1673, for the exclusion of all persons from office and trust who would not take the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and receive the sacrament according to the order of the established church of England, in consequence of which the Duke of York resigned His commission. That no suspicion might exist of the influence of popish councils at court, His Royal Highness, with his Duchess and family, retired, in April, 1678, from St. James's, and took up his residence at Brussels. In August, 1679, His Majesty was ill of the ague, information of which having reached the Duke,

he immediately repaired to England, and arrived 1679 at Windsor on the 2nd of September. It was subsequently arranged that he should reside in Scotland; and on Monday, the 27th of October, their Royal Highnessess, attended by many of the nobility and other persons of quality, and escorted by a party of Life Guards, commenced their journey towards Edinburgh. At Barnet the Life Guards were relieved by the King's troop of the royal regiment of horse guards (blues). On the 22nd of November, His Royal Highness was met about three miles from Berwick, by the Scots troop of Life Guards, commanded by the Marquis of Montrose, and a short distance farther, by the lord chancellor and lords, and others of the privy council, and conducted in great state to Edinburgh. During his residence in Scotland, the Duke of York assumed all the state of a sovereign, and was constantly attended by the Life Guards in the same manner as His Majesty was in England.

The Duke of Monmouth was removed from the command of the brigade of Life Guards in November of this year, and was succeeded by Christopher Duke of Albemarle.

In February, 1680, His Royal Highness the 1680 Duke of York, left Edinburgh, and was escorted by the Scots troop of Life Guards to Leith, where he embarked for England.

However determined on entering into a war with France the King might have been, a change in his intentions was soon evident: the peace of Nimeguen having been concluded, parliament pressed the disbanding of the forces which had been recently

1680 raised ; and on the 1st of January, 1680, the three divisions of Horse Grenadier Guards were disbanded, and their duties were taken by the Life Guards, until the re-establishment of the Grenadiers, which took place in 1684. The establishment of the Scots troop of Life Guards was also reduced to one captain, two lieutenants, one cornet, one quarter-master, four corporals, one surgeon and mate, one kettle-drummer, four trumpeters, and ninety-nine soldiers.

At this period, by His Majesty's command, eight rifle carbines were carried in each troop of Life Guards* : this appears to have been the first introduction of rifles into the British service.

After the reduction of the army, the disposable forces in the country were so few, that His Majesty found it necessary to order a detachment of his Life Guards to accompany the first troops he had occasion to send out of the kingdom, which took place under the following circumstances. On the marriage of the King to the Infanta of Portugal, Tangier in Africa, and Bombay in the East Indies, were ceded by Portugal to His Majesty. From that period, Tangier had been garrisoned by British troops. In 1680, it was besieged by an army of Moors ; and among other forces ordered to reinforce the garrison, His Majesty commanded one corporal or brigadier, and twenty privates, from each of the three troops of his Life Guards, to be placed under the command of Major Oglethorpe, cornet of the third troop, and to be embarked for Tangier. This detachment embarked at Ports-

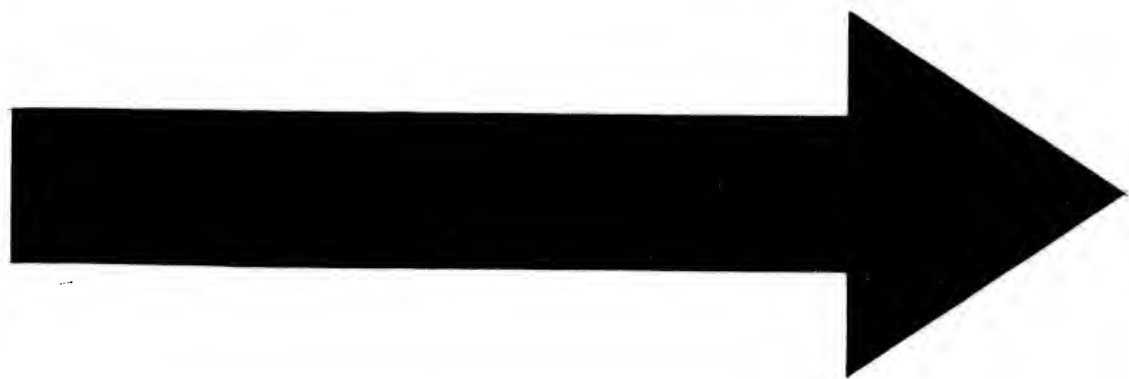
* English Military Discipline, 1680.

mouth in July; but shortly afterwards the King 1680 commanded the officers and privates to disembark, and to return to their quarters in London, leaving their horses, accoutrements, and carbines on board the transports, to be taken to Tangier, for the use of three troops of horse* which had been newly-raised, and ordered to proceed thither.

In the middle of March, 1681, a strong detach- 1681 ment of Life Guards marched from London to Oxford, where His Majesty had summoned parliament to meet on the 21st, and ordered part of his guards to march there, to receive him on his arrival. The King left Windsor on the 14th, attended by his usual escort; and having been received on the confines of the county by the high sheriffs, and at Wheatly by the lord lieutenant, he was conducted in great pomp to Oxford, where his arrival was hailed with every expression of loyalty by the university and city. The Life Guards attended the King at Oxford; and on this occasion the royal regiment of horse guards was stationed on the road, to furnish the travelling escorts. On the 28th of the same month, the King dissolved parliament, returned to Windsor on the same day, and on the following morning to Whitehall. The detachment of Life Guards returned to London immediately afterwards, and resumed its former quarters.

His Royal Highness the Duke of York, having been appointed His Majesty's representative in Scotland, proceeded to Edinburgh, and took up his residence at the palace of Holyrood House, where he

* These troops of horse were, in 1683, constituted royal dragoons.



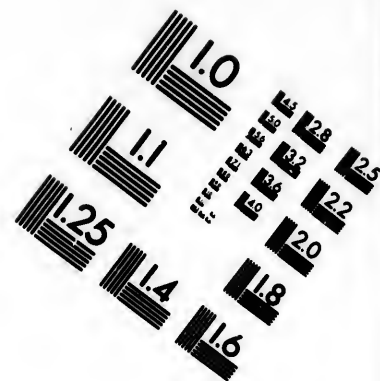
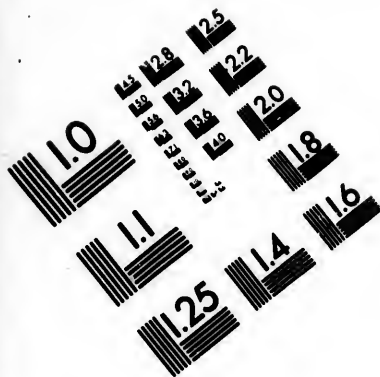
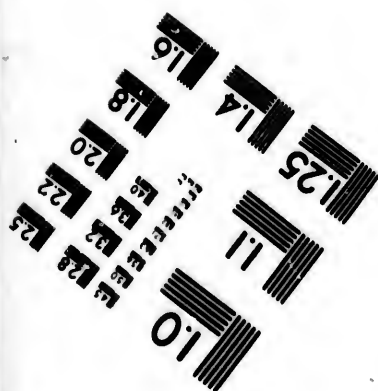
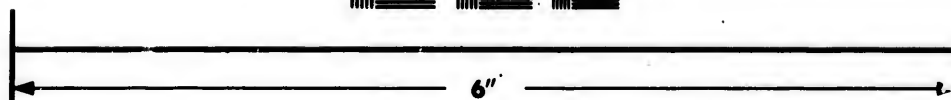
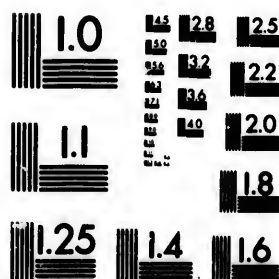


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**

0
16
8
20
22
25

10
01

1681 kept a splendid court, and was attended by the Scots Life Guards, all ceremonies being observed in the same manner as if the King had been present. The citizens of Edinburgh made several public displays of loyalty, particularly on Monday, the 30th of May, when the Scots troop of Life Guards escorted His Royal Highness from the palace to the cross, where a magnificent theatre, covered with rich carpets, and adorned with costly tapestry, was erected, and where, under an artificial grove of trees, laden with oranges and lemons, a banquet was prepared by the lord provost and magistrates, in commemoration of the birth and restoration of His Majesty. The Scots regiment of foot guards (now third or Scots fusilier guards), the Earl of Marr's regiment (now the twenty-first regiment, or Royal North British fusiliers), with the trained bands and militia, were on duty on this occasion. Wine and ale were liberally distributed to the populace, and at night the streets were lighted with illuminations and bonfires.

Notwithstanding the lack of harmony between the court and parliament in England, displays of loyalty were not confined to Scotland. In September, the King and Queen were residing at Newmarket. On the 27th a strong guard of Life Guards attended their Majesties, with the whole court, to Cambridge, where they were received with every demonstration of affection and loyalty. Their Majesties having visited the schools, regent house, colleges, &c., were entertained at dinner by the vice-chancellor, in the masters' long gallery; where tables were prepared for the lords, ladies, and gentlemen,

and also for the Life Guards and others that belonged to the court*.

In the following year, when the Duke and Duchess of York returned to England, they were received at Yarmouth (where they landed on the 10th of March) with great demonstrations of joy; and when they arrived at Norwich they were hailed with enthusiastic clamations, and the public authorities presented a loyal address to their Royal Highnesses. They were met at Erriff by the King and Queen, with a party of Life Guards, and escorted into London in great state. When they arrived at Whitehall the lord mayor and aldermen came to congratulate His Royal Highness on his return. Shortly afterwards alterations and repairs were made in the palace at Whitehall, during which time their Majesties occupied Somerset House, and the guards performed the same duties there which they were accustomed to do at Whitehall.

After the violent commotions and scenes of bloodshed which had been so prevalent in the kingdom previous to the Restoration, the minds of men did not at once settle into a calm. There were in the country many bigoted papists, uncompromising republicans, and others dissatisfied with the existing state of things: hence arose plots and conspiracies; and the nation was often alarmed by reports of dan-

* *Tuesday, November 22, 1681, Whitehall.*—This day a grand wrestling-match was performed in St. James's Park before His Majesty, by a gentleman of Her Majesty's Guards and one of the Right Honourable the Lord Craven's Foot Guards. They both being very dexterous and active, it was a long while before they could decide it; but, *in fine*, the Life Guardsman had the victory. —*Loyal Protestant and True Domestic Intelligencer.*

1683 gers, which were sometimes real and at other times imaginary. In the spring of 1683 the lives of His Majesty and the Duke of York were considered to have been endangered by the existence of a conspiracy, known by the name of the '*Rye-House Plot*.' From the designs of the conspirators, as detailed in evidence, it appears the fidelity of the corps of Life Guards to their sovereign was so well known, that an idea of shaking it by any means was not entertained. Notice of this plot was first made known by one Keeling, who implicated a number of persons in a conspiracy to assassinate His Majesty and the Duke of York, with the guards that attended them, on their way to Newmarket; which tragedy was to have taken place at a house called the Rye, near Hoddesdon, in the county of Herts. Evidence was also produced of a further plan for surprising and murdering the royal guards in London, at the different taverns and hotels at which they were quartered. Several persons were apprehended, and others escaped beyond sea. Upon the confession of Colonel Ramsey, confirmed by other testimony, proclamation was made for the apprehension of the Duke of Monmouth, Lord Grey, Sir Thomas Armstrong, and Robert Ferguson; and subsequently the Earl of Essex and Lord William Russell were apprehended. Lord Grey and many others escaped to the continent, whither the Duke of Monmouth proceeded. The Earl of Essex, while confined in the Tower, was found with his throat cut. Three of the conspirators were hanged at Tyburn on the 20th of July, and on the following day Lord Wil-

liam Russell was beheaded in Lincoln's Inn Fields. 1683
 Precautions were adopted, and a train of Artillery was kept in constant readiness at the station of the Life Guards, opposite Whitehall Palace, and a master gunner, with twenty gunners, were constantly on duty there.

The attention of the King was, at this time, 1684 particularly directed to the condition of his army. His Majesty once more augmented the strength of his guards, and a division of Horse Grenadier Guards was again added to the establishment of each troop of Life Guards, consisting of two lieutenants at 8*s.* per day each; two serjeants at 4*s.* each; two corporals at 3*s.* each; four hautboys, two drummers, and sixty-four grenadiers, at 2*s.* 6*d.* each. They resumed the duties performed by the Horse Grenadier Guards in 1678, and, like them, were considered a part of the troop of Life Guards to which they were attached.

The names of the officers of the Horse Grenadier Guards were,—

His Majesty's Own Troop.—CAPTAINS JOHN PARKER and THOMAS GAY.

The Queen's Troop.—CAPTAINS RICHARD POTTER and ROBERT DIXON.

The Duke of York's Troop.—Lieutenants ANTHONY HAYFORD* and JOHN VAUGHAN.

In the field the Horse Grenadiers acted like a company of grenadiers to a battalion, and were armed with muskets and grenades. They dismounted, linked their horses, fired, screwed their daggers into the muzzles of their muskets, charged, returned their daggers, fired, and threw their gre-

* Anthony Hayford was afterwards colonel of the royal dragoons.

1684 nades by ranks, the centre and rear ranks advancing in succession through the intervals between the file leaders: they then grounded their arms, went to the right about, and dispersed; and, at the "pre-parative," or beating "to arms," they drew their swords, and stood by their arms, falling in with a huzza: they then returned their swords, shouldered and slung their muskets, marched to their horses, unlinked, and mounted; after which, they fired their pistols and muskets on horseback.

The exercise of the dragoon differed very little from that of the horse grenadier, except in that part relative to the grenade*.

Several alterations having been made with a view of improving the efficiency of the different corps, His Majesty reviewed his forces on Putney heath, on the 1st of October, when the Queen, with their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York, were present. ' The horse consisted of three troops ' of Guards, and of their Grenadiers; the Earl of ' Oxford's regiment of Horse Guards; and the ' Lord Churchill's regiment of Dragoons. The ' foot of two battalions from the Royal Regiment ' of Guards, and their Grenadiers; one battalion ' from the Coldstream Regiment of Guards, and ' its Grenadiers; one battalion from the Earl of ' Dumbarton's and their Grenadiers; and lastly, of ' one from the Admiral's Regiment. The horse and ' foot embodied, and drawn in a continued line, ' took their post upon a rising ground, in length ' from right to left near a mile and half; viz. from ' the Red House near the Bowling Green,

* Treatise on Military Discipline, 1684.

‘ extended across the heath, and fronting the river. 1684
 ‘ The horse at their usual depth made four
 ‘ squadrons upon the right wing, of which the
 ‘ troops of Guards made three, and their Grenadiers one. The left wing of horse in like manner
 ‘ made four squadrons; whereof my Lord of Oxford’s regiment formed two, and my Lord Churchill’s Dragoons the other two: in all of
 ‘ horse, eight squadrons, each consisting of two
 ‘ hundred.

‘ The total of horse and foot which then rendezvoused were above four thousand, advantageously trained and well-clad men, commanded in the field for that day’s generalship, by the Right Honourable the Earl of Craven.’

In the work from which the above extract is taken,* it is stated, in reference to the Life Guards, that the King’s own troop ‘ consists of two hundred, besides officers, distinguished by their carbine belts of velvet, laced with gold and silver; by their red hooses and holster caps, embroidered with the royal cypher and crown; coated and cloaked in scarlet lined with blue; the standard crimson, with the royal cypher and crown; the guidon different only from the standard by being rounded and slit at the end. The grenadiers of this troop have blue loops tufted with yellow, upon red coats lined with blue; with grenadier caps lined with the same, and a blue round mark on the outside; armed with bayonets and harquebuzes.

* A General and Complete List Military of His Majesty’s Land Forces at the time of the Review upon Putney Heath, Oct. 1st, 1684.

1684 'The Queen's Troop distinguished by carbine
'belts of green velvet, laced with gold; green
'hooses and holster caps, embroidered as the
'King's. The grenadiers differenced by green
'loops, with yellow tufts.'

'The Duke's Troop distinguished by carbine
'belts laced with silver upon yellow velvet; hooses
'and holster caps embroidered upon yellow; the
'standard and guidon yellow damask, with His
'Royal Highness's cypher and coronet. The
'grenadiers differenced by their coat loops of
'yellow.'

CHAPTER III.

Death of Charles II.—Accession of James II.—The Commission of Captain of all the Life Guards of Horse—The King goes openly to Mass—Coronation—The Duke of Monmouth invades England—Life Guards join the Army—Skirmish at Caniston bridge—Skirmish at Philips Norton—Battle of Sedgemoor—Encampments at Hounslow—A fourth troop of Life Guards raised—Review—The King visits the Seaports, and also the City of London—Arbitrary measures of the King—The Army augmented—The Prince of Orange lands in England—Army assembles at Salisbury—Movements of the Life Guards—Skirmish at Wincanton—The King reviews his Troops and returns to London—The English Army retires—The Prince of Orange advances—The King leaves London privately—The Army disbanded—King returns to London—Dutch Guards occupy Whitehall—The English Guards leave London—King James quits the Kingdom.

KING CHARLES II. died on the 6th of February, 1685, and was privately interred in King Henry VII.'s Chapel, in Westminster Abbey. Immediately after his decease a meeting of the privy council was held, and orders were sent for a detachment of Life Guards to attend the heralds of arms, while proclaiming the accession of James II., which was performed on the same afternoon. New commissions were given to the officers; and the Duke of Albemarle's commission re-appointing him to the command of the brigade of Life Guards, of which the following is a copy, will give an idea of the importance which was attached to that office:—

' JAMES R.

' JAMES THE SECOND, by the Grace of God, King of

1685 ' England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of
' the Faith, &c. &c. &c.

' To Our trusty, and right intirely beloved Cousin and
' Councillor, Christopher Duke of Albemarle; Greet-
' ing:—

' WE, reposing speciall trust and confidence in your
' loyalty, courage, and experience in military affairs,
' do, by these presents, constitute and appoint you to be
' Captain of all the Guards of Horse, Life Guards of
' Horse, levied and raised, and that shall hereafter be
' levied and raised to attend Our Person in that quality;
' Giving you hereby power and authority to arme, traine,
' exercise, lead, conduct, order, and command them in all
' things, according to the use of war; and as belongeth
' to the power and office of the Captain of Our Life
' Guard of Horse, and to do and execute all such other
' things and services, and to hold and enjoy all such
' rights, and privileges, pre eminences, honours, dignities,
' authorities, and allowances whatsoever, as are incident,
' or in any way belonging or appertaining, to the charge
' of Captain of all Our Life Guards of Horse, in as full
' and ample a manner as James Duke of Monmouth or
' any other hath held, or of right ought to have held and
' enjoyed. And we do hereby command the inferior offi-
' cers and soldiers respectively to obey you in all things
' as their captain, and you are to obey such orders and
' commands as you shall from time to time receive from
' us only.

' Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the 9th day of
' February, 1684-5, in the first year of Our Reign.

' By His Majesty's command,

' SUNDERLAND.'

The King at once declared himself a Roman Ca-
tholic, and went publicly to mass, attended by his
guards, and commanded the captain of the Life
Guards in waiting to accompany him, and walk next

to the person of the King, before all others. The 1685 coronation of their Majesties took place on the 23rd of April, when the three troops of Life Guards, with their Grenadiers, were all posted along the line of procession to Westminster Abbey. The Duke of Northumberland was Gold Stick in Waiting on this occasion, and walked in the procession immediately behind the King, supported by the captain of the band of pensioners, and the captain of the yeomen of the guard. A full description of this ceremony was afterwards published, from which the following is extracted :—

‘ We shall particularize the usual habits and ‘ splendid appearance of the first troop of Guards, ‘ omitting those of the others, they being in a ‘ manner the same, except as to the distinguish- ‘ ing colour of each troop; that of the first ‘ troop being *blue*, that of the second *green*, ‘ and that of the third *yellow*.

‘ The officers of the first troop are richly ‘ habited, either in coats of crimson velvet em- ‘ broidered with gold and silver, or of fine scarlet ‘ cloth, embroidered or laced with gold and silver ‘ both intermixed. They wear scarfs about their ‘ waistes, either of gold and silver network, or ‘ of crimson taffatta, richly fringed with gold and ‘ silver on the edges, and with a deep fringe of ‘ the same at the ends. Their cloaks are also of ‘ fine scarlet cloth, embroidered on the cape and ‘ down before with gold and silver both inter- ‘ mixed. In their hats they wear tours of white ‘ feathers. The housses and holster caps, being ‘ of crimson velvet, are richly embroidered and

1685 ' embossed with gold and silver; and the manes,
' cruppers, and tails of their horses are gar-
' nished with large knots of broad blue taffatta
' ribband.

' The gentlemen of this troop are cloathed in
' coats and cloaks of scarlet cloth, lined with
' blue shalloon; the facings of their sleeves of
' the same stuff; are laced about with a figured
' galloon of silver edged with gold two inches
' broad: their buttons are of silver plate. They
' are accustomed to have each of them a good buff
' coat, and a large pair of gantlet gloves of the
' same. And in their hats (which are black, and
' turned up on one side, and edged with a broad
' silver lace) they wear large *blue* knots of
' broad taffatta ribband (blue being the dis-
' tinguishing colour of their troop); and the heads
' of their horses are adorned with knots of the
' like ribband. They have their housses and
' holster caps of scarlet cloth, embroidered with
' the King's cypher and crown, with a border
' of foliage.

' As to the standards, the cornet is of crimson
' damask doubled, being two foot six inches
' flying, and two foot three inches on the staff:
' it is fringed about with silver and gold inter-
' mixed three inches deep, with strings and tas-
' sels suitable; and in the middle is embroidered
' the King's cypher, ensign'd with a large im-
' perial crown of gold, within a scroll of silver
' whereon the King's motto is wrought in black
' silk; and under the scroll three lesser imperial
' crowns of gold are embroidered. The guidon

'is also of crimson damask, made up and embroidered in all respects as the cornet, from which it differs only in form, having a forked tail, from the points whereof to the staff is about a yard and three inches flying.'

In less than two months after the coronation an attempt was made by the Duke of Monmouth to dethrone the King. When Monmouth fled to Holland, he was cordially received by the Prince of Orange. After the accession of King James II., the prince, at the desire of that monarch, dismissed the duke and his followers from the States, and they retired to Brussels. There were at that time many political exiles on the continent, who, presuming that the protestants of England would never submit to be governed by a King who openly professed himself a papist, prevailed upon the duke to invade England. It was also arranged that the Earl of Argyle, who was likewise in Holland, should invade Scotland at the same time. The Earl of Argyle landed at Lorn on the 13th of May; but, not receiving that assistance which he expected, and being pursued by the King's army under the Earl of Dumbarton, he was deserted by his followers, captured, and beheaded at Edinburgh on the 30th of June.

The duke of Monmouth, accompanied by a small band of officers and others who had fled to the continent to avoid punishment or persecution, landed at Lyme, in Dorsetshire, on the 11th of June, and set up his standard in the market-place. Being joined by a concourse of country people, he soon had the appearance of

1685 an army ; and he marched to Taunton, in Somersetshire, where he was proclaimed king. News of this rebellion having reached the court, the Duke of Alenmarle, captain of the first troop of Life Guards, was despatched to assemble the militia in Devonshire. Lord Churchill was also sent to the west with part of the royal regiment of horse guards (blues) and a party of the royal dragoons ; and soon afterwards His Majesty sent the Earl of Feversham, captain of the third troop of Life Guards, with a detachment of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Villiers, two troops of the blues, two of the royal dragoons, and three battalion of foot guards. Orders were also given for raising several new regiments, and for the return of those in the service of the States-General of Holland.

The Duke of Monmouth marched from Taunton to Bridgewater, his numbers still increasing ; from thence he proceeded to Bath, where he was refused entrance, and, being advised not to enter Bristol, he returned to Bridgewater. When on the march a detachment of rebels was attacked at *Caniston bridge*, between Bristol and Bath, by Lieutenant-Colonel Oglethorp, with a party of Life Guards, who ' cut off two troops of their best ' horse, killing between eighty and one hundred ' upon the place*.'

The Earl of Feversham, having collected the King's forces, went in pursuit of the rebels. A

* London Gazette.

detachment of Life Guards, with the grenadier 1685 company of the first foot guards, were sent to reconnoitre near *Philips Norton*, and on their return they found a narrow lane along which they had to pass blocked up with rebel horse, and the hedges on both sides of the lane lined with rebel foot, who commenced a straggling fire of musketry. Their retreat being thus apparently cut off, the Life Guards raised a loud shout and dashed forward upon their adversaries in a style which bespoke them worthy successors of the cavalier gentlemen who fought in the royal cause in the time of Charles I. The foot guards followed in full career, and, throwing their-hand grenades over the hedges, put the rebel infantry in disorder. The weight and fury of the royal troopers proved irresistible; and the rebel horsemen were overthrown and sabred by their more powerful antagonists. Lieutenant VAUGHAN, of the Horse Grenadier Guards, slew in a personal combat Colonel Matthews, who commanded the rebel horse on this occasion. A few moments sufficed to decide the contest: about twenty rebels lay dead in the lane, and the remainder gave way and fled: about ten of the King's men fell in this encounter, and the rest retired leisurely to the main body.

On the 5th of July the King's army was encamped upon *Sedgemoor*; and Lieutenant-Colonel Oglethorpe, with a party of Life Guards, was sent to patrol in the direction of Bristol. About eleven o'clock at night the Duke of Monmouth left Bridgewater, and marched with his forces against the camp, with the view of surprising it. The Duke marched at the head of the

1685 foot, and Lord Grey commanded the horse. About two on the following morning the rebel forces attacked the King's camp, but were frustrated in their object, their progress being checked by the advanced-guard, consisting of a squadron of horse, fifty of the royal dragoons, and one hundred of the royal regiment of foot, which gave time for the main body to be put in order. A desperate combat ensued, in which the rebel foot, though for the most part untrained men, displayed great bravery; their artillery was also well directed, and did great execution: but their horse, after receiving the fire of one or two battalions, fled in disorder. Lieutenant-Colonel Oglethorp*, having learnt that Monmouth had marched with his army from Bridgewater, returned to the camp with all speed, and formed his men on the right of the infantry.

The battle was still raging when Lieutenant-Colonel Villiers led a squadron of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards, with a troop of the blues and another of royal dragoons, against the right flank of the rebel army; while Lieutenant-Colonel Oglethorp, with a squadron of Life

* Shortly after this engagement Lieutenant-Colonel THEOPHILUS OGLETHORP was knighted, and appointed colonel of the Holland regiment, now the third foot, or buffs. He entered the Life Guards as a private gentleman, and served in the different ranks of sub-corporal, corporal, guidon, and lieutenant. Two other privates of the Life Guards, who were serving in the corps at this period, also rose to the rank of general officers;—namely, —CORNELIUS WOOD, who was many years colonel of the fourth horse, now third dragoon guards, and acquired celebrity in the wars of William III. and Queen Anne; and GEORGE CARPENTER, afterwards LORD CARPENTER, who commanded the third dragoons nearly thirty years,—an account of whose services is inserted in the Records of their respective regiments.

ant-
ards
the
the
ant-
Life

'HEO-
f the
d the
'orent
Two
corps
mely,
fourth
a the
ENTER,
goons
ed in



LIFE - GUARDS . 1685.

Gu
Co
roy
lier
the
ran
ma
ger
roy
don
lay
me
ha
bu
ver
fel
of
K
ge
an

of
of

we
si
H
gr
pe
gr

th
A

Guards, and Sir Francis Compton and Lord 1685
Cornbury, with the remainder of the blues and
royal dragoons, menaced the enemy's left. Vil-
liers and his Life Guards dashed at speed upon
the rebel host, and, having broken the opposing
ranks, plunged into the midst of the disordered
masses, and trampled and cut down the insur-
gents with terrific violence; while the blues and
royal dragoons joined in the charge with equal ar-
dour, and the royalist foot passed the ditch which
lay between the two armies. The rebel scythe-
men made resolute resistance, and their musketeers,
having expended their ammunition, fought with the
butt-ends of their muskets with great fury, and se-
veral Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards
fell mortally wounded: but the weight and power
of the heavy horsemen, and resolute charge of the
King's foot, eventually prevailed, and the insur-
gents were routed and pursued across the moor
and adjoining fields with dreadful carnage.

The Duke of Monmouth was taken on the 9th
of July, and beheaded on Tower-hill on the 15th
of that month.

Allowances were granted to the officers and men
wounded at the battle of Sedgemoor. To thirty-
six gentlemen of the troops of Life Guards and
Horse Grenadier Guards the sum of 417*l.* 10*s.* was
granted; and to one, who was admitted an in-
pensioner of Chelsea Hospital, the sum of 16*l.* was
granted.

On the 23rd of July the King reviewed six
thousand troops at Hounslow. In the middle of
August an encampment was formed on Hounslow

1685 Heath; and on the 22nd the King reviewed his household troops with some newly-raised forces,—in all, twenty squadrons of horse, one of Horse Grenadier Guards, and one of dragoons, with ten battalions of foot, of which three were of the guards.

1686 An encampment was also formed at Hounslow on the 20th of May, 1686, of twelve battalions of infantry, which was afterwards considerably increased by the arrival of other corps; and the troops were exercised in performing mock sieges, engagements, and other operations of a campaign. On the 28th of June the King saw the troops exercise; and on the 30th the Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards joined the camp; on which day their Majesties saw the troops exercise, and afterwards dined on the heath. These encampments were continued on Hounslow Heath every summer for several years afterwards.

The invasion of the Duke of Monmouth had occasioned a considerable augmentation of the regular army; and among the other troops embodied on that occasion were nine regiments of cuirassiers. During the summer of 1686 the youngest of these regiments, which was commanded by the Lord Dover, was taken off the establishment of the army: at the same time a select number of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and private troopers, were constituted a **FOURTH** troop of Life Guards, of which the Lord Dover was appointed captain and colonel, Patrick Sarsfield* and Richard

* Patrick Sarsfield adhered to King James at the Revolution: he distinguished himself in Ireland in 1689, 1690, and 1691, and was created Earl of Lucan: he was killed at the battle of Landen in 1693.

Viscount Colchester* lieutenants and lieutenant- 1686 colonels, Lord Charles Hamilton† cornet and major, and James Griffin guidon and major. Fourteen horse grenadiers were taken from each of the other three troops, and added to the fourth troop, which, with eight recruits, made the number of grenadiers fifty to each troop. The establishment of the corps of Life Guards, on the 1st of July, was fifty-eight officers, and one thousand and fifty-two non-commissioned officers and private gentlemen, with one adjutant, a marshal, and a fire-master to the four troops. The duty of the fire-master was to furnish the grenadiers with fusees and grenades for their exercise and service. At this period the Life Guards could bring into the field a thousand mounted men, and, whether viewed as a corps of guards or as a brigade of cuirassiers, it was allowed to be one of the finest bodies of heavy cavalry in Europe: the clothing and appointments of the officers and men were of the most splendid description.

On the 14th of October, being the King's birth-day, His Majesty reviewed his four troops of Life Guards in Hyde Park. Evelyn, in his memoirs, states he was present at the review, and says 'the officers were wonderfully rich and 'gallant;' and adds, 'the Colonels did not head 'their troops, but the next officers, the Colonels

* Richard Viscount Colchester succeeded to the title of Earl Rivers in 1694.

† Lord Charles Hamilton was created Earl of Selkirk, and appointed colonel of a regiment of cuirassiers, now fourth dragoon guards, in 1688.

1686 'being on horseback by the King whilst they
'marched.'

1687 In the summer of 1687 detachments of Life Guards accompanied the King in a progress through a part of his dominions, when His Majesty visited most of the principal sea-ports, harbours, and fortifications, and reviewed the troops in garrison. After his return the King accepted the invitation of the lord mayor and aldermen; and on the 29th of October proceeded in state, with an escort of his Life Guards, to Guildhall, and honoured the festival with his presence. On this occasion the King was accompanied by a nuncio from the Pope of Rome, who appeared in full pontificals, preceded by a cross-bearer, and followed by a flock of priests and monks in the habits of their respective orders, which gave great offence to the zealous protestants of the three kingdoms.

1688 The year 1688 begins an important era in the history of Britain; but a relation of all the transactions of this period does not belong to a military record. It may be sufficient to observe that the nation was in a state of great excitement. The court was crowded by popish priests, and the King continued to go openly to mass attended by his guards and the officers of his court. Protestant officers of firm principles were dismissed the army, and from posts of trust and responsibility in the state, and their places were filled by papists, or protestants of less scrupulous principles, although the papists were disqualified by law. The King had more than doubled the num-

bers of his army*. Many protestant soldiers had 1688 been discharged, and orders were given for the different corps to be recruited with popish recusants. Several bishops had been sent to the tower for refusing to acquiesce in the King's measures. In these, and many other instances, His Majesty appeared to be proceeding in a determined course to break down the barriers of the constitution, extirpate the protestant, and set up the Roman catholic religion, and to establish absolute monarchy. In the midst of these dangers the nation looked to the Prince of Orange for assistance to avert the threatened overthrow. He was a protestant Prince, married to princess Mary, eldest daughter of the King, a protestant likewise. The conduct of this prince had always been most prudent, and agreeable to that sound understanding with which he was eminently endowed. He was celebrated for personal courage and military achievements, and had long been held in high estimation in England. Under these circumstances an association was formed by many lords spiritual and temporal, and by many officers and other gentlemen, to bring over the Prince with a Dutch force, to enable them to oppose the proceedings of the King; and his Highness agreed to comply with their wishes.

Alarmed by news of the military preparations in Holland, the King, depending upon his army for support, again augmented the strength of the

* A list of King James's army in November, 1688, is given in the Record of the Seventh Dragoon Guards, page 3.

1688 different regiments, and added ten Horse Grenadiers to the establishment of each troop of Life Guards. The Scots troop of Life Guards was also augmented twenty men, ordered to march into England, and placed on the English establishment, with an increased rate of pay. The total strength of the corps of Life Guards, with its grenadiers, was twelve hundred and eighty-six, including all ranks.

When the Dutch fleet had passed Dover, the King sent a hundred Horse Grenadier Guards to Portsmouth to reinforce the garrison.

The Prince of Orange landed at Torbay on the 5th of November, and marched to Exeter, where he was joined by many of the nobility, gentry, and officers of the King's army, with small detachments from several regiments; Viscount Colchester, and several private men of the fourth troop of Life Guards, being among the first who joined his Highness.

King James ordered his forces to assemble at Salisbury, under the command of the Earl of Feversham, and sent two troops of Life Guards forward immediately: another troop was despatched in charge of the train of artillery; and the remaining troop attended the King, who arrived at Salisbury on the 19th of November. On the 20th there was a skirmish at *Wincanton*, between part of the fourth troop of Life Guards under Lieut.-Colonel Patrick Sarsfield with some dragoons, and part of the Prince of Orange's force. On the 21st the King reviewed his troops stationed in and near Salisbury; and, at a council of war held

on the following evening, it was resolved that the 1688 army should retire and take up a position near the metropolis. On the same night the Duke of Grafton, Lord Churchill, and several others, left the King, and went over to the Prince of Orange. His Majesty, alarmed at these desertions, resolved to return to London immediately, and took with him a troop of Life Guards; but, before leaving Salisbury, he promoted the Duke of Berwick from the colonelcy of the royal regiment of horse to that of the third troop of Life Guards, in the place of Lord Churchill. When returning to London, the King had the further mortification of finding himself deserted by Prince George of Denmark, the Duke of Ormond, Sir George Hewytt, with many other persons of distinction, and even by his daughter the Princess Anne.

The Earl of Feversham retired with the King's forces towards London; and the Prince of Orange advanced without experiencing opposition (excepting a slight affair at Reading), until the English army had arrived within thirty miles of the metropolis; when the King commanded the Life Guards to be ready to accompany him to Uxbridge, where he stated it was his intention to proceed on the morning of the 11th of December, and take command of his army; but on the evening of the 10th His Majesty wrote a letter to the Earl of Feversham, in which he stated his determination to quit the kingdom, and added he did not require his troops to resist the Prince of Orange.

After writing this letter, the King left Whitehall privately, and embarked for France. As

1688 soon as the King's departure was publicly known, the Duke of Northumberland, with the Life Guards then in London, declared for the Prince of Orange. This example was followed by several noblemen and principal officers about London, who met at Whitehall, and sent an express to the Prince to acquaint him with the King's departure, and to assure him they would assist the lord mayor to keep the city quiet until His Highness's arrival. Lieut.-Colonel Villiers, who commanded the Life Guards on duty at Whitehall, rendered efficient aid in the preservation of tranquillity in the metropolis.

On the following morning the Earl of Feversham went to Uxbridge to meet the King, where he received his Majesty's letter, which he read aloud to the troops, and afterwards held a council of war, at which it was concluded His Majesty's intention was that the army should be disbanded. Accordingly they dismissed all the troops they had with them, and then sent information of their proceedings to the Prince of Orange, who ordered the troops to be called together again, and directed Lord Churchill, the former colonel of the third troop of Life Guards, to proceed to London, to re-assemble the gentlemen of his troop.

The vessel in which the King was embarked having been detained at Feversham, the Earl of Winchelsea prevailed upon His Majesty to return. The King arrived in London on the 10th of December, escorted by a squadron of Life Guards, which the Earl of Feversham had taken to meet His Majesty as soon as his intention to return was

known. King James sent the Earl with a letter to 1688 the Prince of Orange, to invite him to St. James's, with such guards and troops as His Highness should think convenient to bring with him. The Prince ordered the Earl of Feversham to be detained in arrest for appearing at his quarters without a passport, and sent no answer to the King's letter.

On the night of the 17th of December the Dutch guards took possession of Whitehall, and the English guards withdrew. On the following day the King left London, and proceeded to Rochester. On the same afternoon the Prince of Orange arrived at St. James's. The English guards also marched from London ; the first troop of Life Guards to Maidstone, the second to Chelmsford, the third to St. Alban's, the fourth to Epsom and Ewell, and the Scots troop to Bicester. The King privately withdrew from Rochester on the 23rd of December, and proceeded to France, where he was received by Louis XIV. with great hospitality, and the castle of St. Germain was assigned for his residence.

CHAPTER IV.

Accession of William and Mary—The fourth troop of Life Guards disbanded, and the Dutch troop numbered the fourth troop—King James lands in Ireland—The second troop of Life Guards proceeds to Holland—Battle of Walcourt—The first, third, and fourth troops attend King William to Ireland—The second troop returns to England—Operations of the Army in Ireland—Battle of the Boyne—Relief of Birr—Life Guards return to England—Hostilities on the Continent—The third and fourth troops proceed to Holland—Campaign of 1691—Skirmish near Catoir—The first troop of Life Guards proceeds to the Netherlands—Campaign in 1692—Battle of Steenkirk—Campaign in 1693—Battle of Landen—The Horse Grenadier Guards formed into a troop—The second troop of Life Guards embark for Holland—Campaign in 1694—Campaign in 1695—Siege of Namur—Campaign in 1696—Peace of Ryswick—Life Guards return to England—The Dutch troop embarks for Holland—Alterations in the Uniform—Review in Hyde Park—Death of William III.

1689 AFTER the departure of King James the Prince of Orange assembled a convention, which declared the throne abdicated and vacant; the crown was tendered to William and Mary, the Prince and Princess of Orange, which their Highnesses accepted, and proclamation of their accession was made with the usual ceremony on the 13th of February, 1689. The coronation of their Majesties took place on the 23rd of April, when the Life Guards were posted at their usual station, on the side of the platform between Westminster Hall and the entrance of the abbey; and the Gold Stick in Waiting

walked in the procession immediately behind the 1689 King.

His Majesty brought with him a troop of Dutch Life Guards, which he placed upon English pay; and, having disbanded the fourth English troop, the Dutch troop was numbered the fourth troop of Guards; it was commanded by Henry Count of Nassau, Seigneur d'Auverquerque, an officer of great merit. The King also made several alterations in the establishment of the three remaining English troops: the four brigadiers were promoted exempts, with the rank of captain, and their pay was increased to 12*s.* per day; the sub-brigadiers were promoted brigadiers, with the rank of lieutenant, and 10*s.* per day; four private gentlemen were promoted sub-brigadiers, with the rank of cornet, and 5*s.* per day. The King also appointed an adjutant to each troop, and abolished the commission of quarter-master and captain. The corps was preserved in its original splendour: the Dutch troop was mounted on grey horses, and the English troops on black horses.

The late King still entertained some hopes of regaining the British throne. The catholics of Ireland in his interest far out-numbered the protestants, and the Earl Tyrconnel had modelled an army there to maintain the popish interest. Assisted by the French monarch with men, money, and a fleet, King James landed at Kinsale, in the west of Ireland, on the 22nd of March, 1689, and soon after made his public entry into Dublin, when nearly the whole of Ireland acknowledged his authority.

1689 In consequence of the assistance given by the French King to King James, and other causes, King William III. declared war against France; and, still retaining his interest in Holland, His Majesty succeeded in forming an alliance with several states against the French King. Having determined to retain the Dutch troops he brought with him in England, he sent Lord Churchill with a British force to Holland, to assist the Dutch in their operations against France. The second troop of Life Guards accompanied this expedition, and served in the campaign of this year under Prince Waldeck*. The Life Guards were employed in several movements, and in August the army was encamped at *Walcourt*. On the 25th of that month a piquet under Colonel Hodges was attacked by the French, under Marshal d'Humieres, who gained some advantage and endeavoured to carry Walcourt by assault. During the heat of the conflict the Earl of Marlborough ordered forward two regiments of infantry, and, placing himself at the head of the second troop of Life Guards and royal regiment of horse guards, menaced the enemy with a charge of these formidable squadrons; when the French retreated, with the loss of about two thousand men killed and wounded.

In the mean time, many protestants in Ireland,

* My Lord,

Whitehall, 23rd April, 1689.

By virtue of His Majesty's orders to me directed, relating to the forces going to Holland, I desire your Grace to take care that the second troop of Guards, under your Grace's command, be shipt at Deptford as soon as may be, and sail to Rotterdam; from whence notice is to be given to Prince Waldeck of their arrival, for his orders concerning the further disposal of them.

(Signed)

CHURCHILL.

To the Duke of Ormond.

expecting arms, ammunition, and commissions 1689 from England, began to enlist men; and, giving the recruits such weapons as they could procure, made a show of forming an army to oppose King James. Their circumstances, however, soon became desperate: succours were sent from England, and commissions were issued to raise five regiments of cavalry and eighteen of infantry. Ten thousand English and Dutch were placed under the command of the veteran Marshal Duke Schomberg, who landed in Ireland in the middle of August, and commenced operations against their opponents. After the capture of Carrickfergus he formed a camp on some low marshy ground near Dundalk, where his army suffered from a pestilential disease, and was greatly reduced in numbers.

His Majesty, having determined to command the 1690 forces in Ireland in person, increased the number of troops in that country to upwards of thirty thousand men, and ordered the first, third, and fourth troops of his Life Guards to attend him during the campaign. The second troop was directed to return from Holland, and, with the Scots troop, form a guard for the Queen in England. The Life Guards, with their Grenadiers, embarked at Highlake, in Cheshire, in the beginning of June, 1690; on the 14th the King, attended by Prince George of Denmark, the Duke of Ormond, the Earls of Oxford, Portland, Scarborough, Manchester, and many other persons of distinction, landed at Carrickfergus, and, advancing towards the *Boyne*, encamped on the 30th of June within cannon-shot of the enemy, who were in position on the other side of the river,

1690 where they had raised breastworks, and made preparations to dispute the passage. As King William reconnoitred the enemy's position he was exposed to the fire of two field-pieces: the first shot killed one of His Majesty's guard and two horses; the second ball, rebounding from the earth, grazed the King's right shoulder and carried off part of his clothes and skin. His Majesty took little notice of it, but rode on about forty yards farther, and then returned the same way, still exposed to the enemy's cannon, which killed two more of the Life Guards and several men and horses of other corps. The horse received orders to withdraw behind a rising ground; dispositions were made for crossing the Boyne and forcing the enemy's position on the following morning; and, after riding through the army by torchlight, and ordering the soldiers to wear green boughs in their hats on the following day, the King retired to his tent. The Life Guards were commanded by the Duke of Ormond; and the Horse Grenadier Guards formed one squadron under the orders of Lieutenant-Colonel the Honourable George Cholmondeley.

On the morning of the 1st of July, 1690, the infantry of the right wing, under Lieutenant General Douglas, and the cavalry, under Count de Schomberg, marched towards Slane bridge, and passed the river at the fords between the King's camp and that place with little opposition. The Irish quitted their position behind a morass without waiting for the assault, and retreated towards Duleek; but their rear was overtaken by the cavalry, and some sharp fighting took place.

The main body passed the river under a discharge 1690 of artillery; and received the fire of a party of Irish musketeers posted along the bank, behind hedges, houses, and some works raised for their defence. A few files of the Dutch blue guards having gained the shore, their first volley put the Irish to flight, and some battalions passed the stream without further opposition; but, before these could form, they were charged by a squadron of horse, and a considerable body of Irish cavalry and infantry advanced from behind the hills. The enemy's infantry fled without making an attack; but the horse charged, and put the unformed battalions into some confusion. The Duke Schomberg was beset by a party of Irish horse, which had broken through one of his regiments; the infantry he was leading fired a volley at the Irish cavalry; on this occasion the Duke was mortally wounded.

The infantry of King James rallied, and were ready to attack the centre, when King William passed the river with the Life Guards and left wing; the enemy made a sudden halt, and retreated to the village of Donore, where they made such a vigorous stand, that the Dutch and Danish horse, although headed by the King in person, recoiled; and the Inniskilliners gave way. A party of dragoons dismounted, and lined the hedges on each side of the defile through which the horse retired, and their fire did such execution upon the Irish as soon checked their ardour. The Dutch, Danish, and Inniskilling horse rallied, and drove the enemy before them in their turn. King William was

1690 seen in the hottest part of the field : one of his own troopers, mistaking him for an enemy, presented a pistol at his head, which he calmly put aside, saying " What ! do you not know your friend ? " Encouraged by His Majesty's presence and example, his soldiers drove the Irish from the field in confusion ; but the French and Swiss retreated in good order. The English horse pursued the enemy for some miles, and then returned ; and the whole encamped at Duleek. King James fled to Dublin, and soon after re-embarked for France.

King William advanced upon Dublin, and while on the march information arrived of the surrender of Drogheda. Having received advice of the enemy's retreat from the capital, His Majesty sent the Duke of Ormond (colonel of the second troop of Life Guards), with one thousand horse, to take possession of the out-guards of the city, and the Dutch guards to occupy the castle. On the 5th of July the King encamped within two miles of Dublin, and on the 7th and 8th reviewed his army. ' Although it rained very fast, ' yet His Majesty sate on horseback in the midst ' o' it, and saw each regiment march past him, ' enquiring the officers' names, and what other ' things concerning them he thought fit ; the com- ' missaries taking an exact list of all private men, ' both horse and foot, that appeared in the ranks*.' From these lists it appears that the number of private gentlemen of the English Life Guards present at this review was two hundred and seventy-three, and of Horse Grenadier Guards ninety-five: from

* Story's History of the Wars in Ireland, published in 1693.

which it is presumed their loss at the battle of the 1690 Boyne must have been considerable, the establishment of the two troops being,—Life Guards four hundred private troopers, and one hundred and twenty grenadiers. The strength of the Dutch troop at this review was one hundred and forty-five.

On the 9th July the King marched beyond Dublin, in order to proceed westward ; and Lieut.-General Douglas was detached with three regiments of horse, two of dragoons, and ten of foot, against Athlone ; but, finding the place stronger than he expected, and not having cannon sufficient with him to carry on the siege, he rejoined the army. His Majesty proceeded towards Limerick. On the 24th Waterford was surrendered to the King, and also Fort Duncannon, seven miles below Waterford.

Meanwhile the English and Dutch fleets had been defeated by the French, and England was menaced with an invasion. King William left the army, and returned to Dublin, where he was engaged three days in civil affairs ; and afterwards gave orders for the first troop of Life Guards, two regiments of cavalry, and two of infantry, to be embarked for England. Measures having been taken to repel the French, should they attempt to land in England, the King returned to the army, and besieged *Limerick* ; but fatigue, with excessive rains, having impaired the health of the troops, His Majesty raised the siege, and returned to England, taking with him the fourth troop of Life Guards. The third troop remained in Ireland a short time longer ; and Major-General Patrick Sarsfield hav-

1690 ing besieged the castle of *Birr*, in the King's County, it formed part of the force which advanced to the relief of the garrison. It pursued the enemy to the banks of the Shannon, and afterwards encamped near *Birr*, while some additional works were being constructed. In the winter it returned to England.

1691 Hostilities did not terminate in Ireland until 1691, but, as the Life Guards had returned to England, their record has no connexion with the subsequent military operations in that country.

King William, with a view of preventing the aggrandizement of France by conquest, attended a solemn congress of the confederate princes at the Hague: at which it was resolved to employ two hundred and twenty-two thousand men in the ensuing campaign. British troops were accordingly sent to Holland, and, among others, the third and fourth troops of Life Guards.

The King placed himself at the head of the confederate army in the Netherlands in the beginning of June, 1691: the Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards formed three squadrons under the command of the Duke of Ormond, and attended His Majesty during a toilsome campaign of marches and manœuvres on the rich plains of Flanders and Brabant,—the French commander, Marshal Luxemburg, very cautiously avoiding a general engagement except when placed under most advantageous circumstances. Twice the armies confronted each other; but they were so situated that neither could begin the attack without manifest disadvantage, and, excepting some skirmishing between the advanced-posts, the campaign

was passed in a scientific display of military tactics. 1691
In September several parties of the Life Guards were detached from the camp on the banks of the Dender above Aeth, to form a relay of escorts on the road between Vilvorde on the Brussels canal and the royal palace at Loo, whither His Majesty proceeded to follow the diversion of hunting.

After the King's departure the confederate army advanced towards the plains of Chambron; and when part of the army had passed the little river and defile near Catoir, the Duke of Luxemburg, having made a rapid advance with fifty-five squadrons of cavalry, suddenly attacked the rear-guard of the confederates with great fury. Count de Tilly, who commanded the rear, received the shock with bravery, but was soon overpowered. Lieutenant-Generals d'Auverquerque and Opdam brought back part of the troops which had passed the rivulet, and forming a second line, enabled Count de Tilly to rally his men. Two battalions were also posted behind the hedges adjoining the defile, and their fire produced effect in the ranks of the enemy; but so determined was the charge of the French, that the second line also gave way. The confederate cavalry was however soon rallied, and advancing to the charge, the enemy, fearing to push the action too far, lest the main body of the confederate army should come up and attack him in the rear, retreated in some disorder.

During the heat of this action a private of the English Life Guards, having penetrated through the first ranks of the enemy, perceived, at a short distance, Marshal Luxemburg, attended by ten or

1691 twelve of his staff: the life guardsman, with his pistol in his hand, rushed up to the marshal with intent to shoot him ; but his life was preserved by the interposition of his attendants, who killed the life guardsman.

In a short time after this encounter both armies retired into winter-quarters ; and His Majesty proceeded to England.

1692 Returning to Holland in March, 1692, King William resumed the command of the confederate army ; and was followed by the first troop of Life Guards, which landed at Williamstadt on the 9th of April. The French, commanded by Louis XIV. in person, invested Namur ; and King William put his army in motion, with a view of raising the siege : the Life Guards brought six hundred mounted men into the field, and formed four fine squadrons, commanded by the brave Duke of Ormond. On the advance of His Majesty, the Duke of Luxemburg, who covered the operations against Namur with an army of seventy thousand men, marched towards the Mehaine. On the 8th of June the two armies were in sight of each other, the river only remaining between them. His Majesty resolved to cross the river and attack the enemy, but was prevented by heavy rains ; and during this delay the governor of Namur delivered up the town and retired into the castle, which he surrendered on the 30th of June. After several movements, the confederate army passed the little river Senne, and encamped in front of Halle, the Life Guards pitching their tents near the castle of Lembeck, where the King had his quarters.

Marshal Luxemburg was encamped on most advantageous ground, his right on *Steenkirk*, left at *Enghien*, and his head-quarters at *Hove* : where His Britannic Majesty resolved to attack him.

Early on the morning of the 3d of August, 1692, the confederate army was put in motion ; and after passing several defiles and other obstructions, the leading column, commanded by the Prince of Wirtemberg, attacked the enemy, gained possession of a wood in front of the right wing, and erected two batteries on little eminences, on the right and left of the wood. Under cover of the fire of these batteries the confederate troops marched to the head of the defiles, where a small plain opened in their front : the English Life Guards, horse and dragoons of the right wing, with four infantry regiments, were commanded to proceed to the right skirts of the wood ; and three other corps of infantry, with the horse of the left wing, were posted upon the outside of the wood. The advance-column, supported by the seven infantry regiments, attacked the enemy, drove him from three several hedges to the fourth, where the fire was kept up, muzzle to muzzle, and also carried a battery and captured seven pieces of cannon. This attack was, however, not seconded and supported by the main body of the infantry, which, at the commencement of the action, was one mile in the rear : the ground was also so confined, and the enemy's troops so sheltered by hedges, ditches, and copses, that the cavalry could not act. The corps in advance were pressed by superior numbers ; every endeavour was made to bring up

1692 the main body, but, from hurry and anxiety, confusion ensued. The enemy was reinforced by an immense body of dragoons, who charged with such fury, that they drove the leading columns from the wood before a second line of battle could be formed.

The English Life Guards and other cavalry, on the right of the wood, maintained their ground for some time; the squadron of Horse Grenadier Guards dismounted and charged on foot with signal gallantry, and its commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Cholmondeley, was wounded; but the other troops having given way, the Life Guards were compelled to retreat. Fresh troops arrived on the ground: but King William saw the engagement could not be renewed, except under great disadvantage; and he commanded a retreat, which was covered by the Horse Grenadier Guards, and was effected without molestation from the enemy, who followed at a short distance, until the confederates reached their ground at Halle. The Life Guards had Brigadier Sooles killed; Colonel Staples, Captain Percy, Captain Bennetfield, and Captain Jordan, wounded.

In the beginning of September detachments of Life Guards marched from the camp to take post at different stations on the road to the royal palace. On the 26th the King left the army under the command of the Elector of Bavaria, and repaired to Loo; and on the 15th of October sailed for England.

1693 On the 23d of April, 1693, His Majesty arrived in the Maese, and soon after joined the army.

Louis XIV. appeared in Flanders at the head of 1693 a numerous and well-appointed army; but King William having thrown reinforcements into Liege, Maestricht, Huy, and Charleroi, took possession of Parck camp; by which he defeated the designs of the French monarch, who retired to his palace at Versailles. King William detached the Prince of Wirtemberg with a strong detachment to force the French lines between the Scheldt and the Lys; which he effected, and laid the country under contribution, as far as Lisle. The enemy invested Huy. King William advanced towards the Maese, but when he reached Tongres he learnt that the garrison of Huy had capitulated. His Majesty sent ten battalions to reinforce the garrison of Liege, and returned to Neer-Hespen, in South Brabant. The confederates being much weakened by detachments, the Duke of Luxemburg, who exceeded them in numbers by thirty-five thousand men, marched against the King's camp.

At sunrise on the morning of the 19th of July, the enemy's troops were drawn up in order of battle; and about eight they attacked the villages of Laër and Neer-Winden with great fury. Twice they gained these posts, and twice they were repulsed, and the Duke of Berwick, who held an appointment in the French army, was, with several other officers, taken prisoner.

The French attacked the left wing at *Neer-Landen*; and after a most obstinate struggle were forced to give way. During the early part of the day the confederates had the advantage at every point of attack; but the superior numbers of the

1693 enemy enabled him to bring forward fresh troops, and he ultimately gained possession of the avenues of the village of Neer-Winden. This success enabled Marshal Luxemburg to throw a large body of horse into the confederates' camp; and following up this advantage by new efforts made with fresh troops, the confederates, after an obstinate resistance, were forced, by superior numbers, from their posts. Laër and Neer-Winden were taken; and the camp was immediately filled with French troops. The Hanoverian, Spanish, Bavarian and Dutch horse, in endeavouring to check the enemy, were broken; when King William brought forward his Life Guards and the English horse to their assistance. The position was already forced, and the French cavalry were crowding onward to complete the victory, when the Life Guards dashed forward to meet the conquering foe with signal gallantry, and the fury of their charge, with the valour and power with which these distinguished horsemen fought, excited His Majesty's admiration: they were nobly seconded by the remainder of the English cavalry, and their prowess retarded the fate of the day. The Duke of Ormond, colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, 'fought amongst the thickest of the enemy with 'an incomparable bravery, such as became the 'son of the great Ossory, and the heir of the 'virtues as well as the wealth of a family of heroes: as he was engaged amidst a crowd of 'enemies, his horse was shot under him, and he 'was severely wounded and taken prisoner*.'

* D'Auvergne.

Notwithstanding this display of valour, superior numbers prevailed; King William, perceiving no chance of wresting the victory from the enemy, commanded a retreat, and His Majesty remained so long in the field, that he was nearly surrounded by French troops, and was in great danger of being taken prisoner, when Lieutenant the Honourable Hatton Compton suddenly brought part of the third troop of Life Guards to the King's rescue, and by a gallant charge drove back the enemy, and held them in check until His Majesty retired; for which service he was immediately promoted to the rank of colonel*. The enemy sustained so heavy a loss in killed and wounded that he gained little advantage from the victory.

The King re-assembled his army, and on the 20th of August encamped at St. Quintin Linneek. In the afternoon of the following day His Majesty rode out to reconnoitre, and took with him, besides his usual escort of Life Guards, a detachment of dragoons. While in a wood, he encountered a party of French horse, when His Majesty commanded his escort to charge, and the French were routed and seventeen taken prisoners. In the middle of September the Life Guards escorted His Majesty from the camp at Ninove, to the palace at Loo; and afterwards went into quarters at Breda in Dutch Brabant.

The Duke of Luxemburg having been joined by strong reinforcements invested Charleroi, which capitulated on the 11th of October. Soon after-

* Memoirs of the Honourable Hatton Compton.

1693 wards the confederate army went into winter-quarters, and King William returned to England.

In October, 1693, the Horse Grenadier Guards attached to the three English troops of Life Guards were embodied into *one troop*, of which Colonel George Cholmondeley was appointed captain and colonel, his commission bearing date the 4th of October, 1693. The troop of Horse Grenadier Guards continued to form a part of His Majesty's Life Guards, and to take a share in the duties performed by that corps.

1694 Early in the spring of 1694, reinforcements were sent from England, and on the 14th of April the second troop of Life Guards, the Dutch regiment of horse guards, a number of recruit-horses, with a train of artillery, embarked on the Thames, and sailed for the Netherlands. About the middle of May King William arrived in Holland; and on the 3d of June His Majesty placed himself at the head of the army. The corps of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards brought eight hundred officers and men into the field, and the splendid and warlike appearance of this powerful body of cuirassiers excited admiration. The summer was passed in manœuvring; towards the close of the campaign King William commanded Huy to be besieged. The governor surrendered the place on the 28th of September. His Majesty quitted the camp on the 30th; two of the troops of Life Guards began their march towards Breda, and in the middle of October both armies broke up for winter-quarters. The three English troops of Life Guards and Dutch regiment of horse guards

were quartered at Breda, the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards at Bois-le-Duc, and the Dutch troop of Life Guards at the Hague.

The death of Queen Mary, which took place on the 28th of December, 1694, did not prevent King William from taking the field in person in the spring of the following year. His Majesty arrived in Holland early in May, 1695; and was escorted to the camp at Arseele on the 28th of May by the second troop of Life Guards.

After the death of Marshal Luxemburg, which took place in January, 1695, the command of the French army in Flanders was given to Marshal Villeroy, who drew a new line between the Lys and the Scheldt, and made dispositions for covering Dunkirk, Ypres, Tournay, and Namur.

King William, having by various movements drawn the enemy's force to the Flanders side of their fortified lines, commanded the Earl of Athlone to invest *Namur* with the cavalry under his orders. His Majesty left the camp at Rouselaer on the morning of the 19th of June, taking with him the second and fourth troops of Life Guards, and the Horse Grenadier Guards, and was followed by the Dutch horse guards and a regiment of dragoons; and on the 22nd arrived before the important fortress of Namur, to superintend the operations in person. The Life Guards attended His Majesty during the progress of the siege, which was prosecuted with great ardour, and the garrison defended the place with equal spirit and firmness. Some outworks were taken by storm; a breach had been made, and all was ready for a general

1695 assault, when the governor capitulated for the town on the 4th of August, and the garrison retired into the castle. The French army commanded by Marshal Villeroy advanced towards Namur, to raise the siege, but found the confederates too strongly posted to admit of a chance of success, and retired, without hazarding an engagement. Operations against the castle were carried on with vigour ; the enemy made several furious sallies ; some of the outworks were stormed and taken ; and further proceedings were terminated, on the 1st of September, by the surrender of this important fortress.

About ten o'clock in the morning of the 5th of September, the garrison, which from fourteen thousand was reduced to five thousand five hundred and thirty-eight men, marched out. While passing through the confederate army, which was formed so as to make a lane, Marshal Boufflers was arrested by the commanding officer of the brigade of Life Guards, attended by twelve life guardsmen, as an hostage for the performance of the terms of the capitulation of Dixmude and Deynse, which had been surrendered to the French, and the garrisons detained, contrary to the cartel. Three days afterwards the marshal was escorted to Maestricht by a detachment of Life Guards ; and on the 14th of September a relay of escorts attended the King to his palace at Loo. On the 21st the remainder of the corps of Life Guards marched into quarters at Breda, Bois-le-duc and the Hague ; and shortly afterwards King William returned to England.

Towards the end of 1695, the French King 1695 made some preparations for a descent upon England, in favour of King James, who still resided in France, and was also suspected of having a knowledge of the existence of a plot to assassinate King William. The confederate generals resolved to retaliate upon France; in the beginning of March, 1696, they sent a strong detachment of 1696 horse to make a diversion on the side of Charleroi: they also invested Dinant; then advanced with a considerable force against *Givet*, where the enemy had established vast magazines, and having reduced the town and magazines to ashes, returned without interruption.

Towards the end of May, 1696, King William again placed himself at the head of the confederate forces in the Netherlands. The Life Guards attended His Majesty during the campaign, which was spent by both armies in observing each other, and endeavouring to possess themselves of the most advantageous camps. The French King had sent to the Hague proposals towards concluding a general peace. There being no appearance of any action, on the 2nd of August the fourth troop of Life Guards was sent towards the royal palace at Loo; and detachments were posted on the road to escort His Majesty. The Life Guards passed the winter in the same quarters as in the preceding year.

The French King assembled a numerous army 1697 in Flanders, and invested Aeth. King William took the field, but did not interrupt the proceedings against Aeth, which surrendered in a few

1697 days after the trenches were opened. At this time (May the 31st) the quarters of King William were at Promelles, facing Nivelles and the wood of Maltha, which was covered by the brigade of Life Guards, the English foot guards, and the royals. His Majesty took possession of an advantageous camp before Brussels, and preserved that city from a siege, upon which the French generals had determined. On the 20th of July a troop of Life Guards was sent to post itself in relays on the road towards the palace at Loo, and on the 3rd of August His Majesty left the camp.

The peace of Ryswick was concluded on the 20th September, 1697; and the three troops of Life Guards, and the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, returned to England in October of that year, took up their quarters in London and Westminster, and resumed their former duties; and the Scots troop proceeded to Edinburgh. The fourth (or Dutch) troop of Life Guards also returned to London, and took its turn in the same duties. A detachment from each troop met the King at Greenwich, and attended him in his grand public entry into London, on the 16th of November. After the peace of Ryswick, the heavy cavalry delivered their CUIRASSES into store.

1698 The Life Guards continued to accompany their sovereign whenever he changed his place of residence, the same as in the preceding reigns; but the presence of the Dutch Guards did not prove agreeable to the nation, and in 1699 an act of parliament was passed which restricted the troops in English pay to His Majesty's natural-born sub-

jects. The King reviewed his Dutch Life Guards 1699 in Hyde Park on the 15th of March, and on the 24th they embarked for Holland.

After the departure of the Dutch the King made great alterations in the uniform of his three English troops of Life Guards. The lace on the coats, which had for several years past been silver, edged with gold, was now ordered to be gold-lace only. The feathers worn in the hats of the private gentlemen had been discontinued more than twenty years; but the King commanded the whole to resume wearing feathers in their hats,—the first troop to have scarlet feathers, the second white, and the third green. The quantity of lace on the horse furniture was also considerably increased; and the splendid and warlike appearance of this distinguished body of heavy cavalry was much admired. After making these alterations, the King reviewed the brigade of Life Guards in Hyde Park on the 9th November, and expressed his admiration of the appearance and state of discipline of the corps*.

* 'On Thursday last the three troops of Life Guards marched into Hyde Park, and were drawn up by their respective commanders, viz^t. His Grace the Duke of Ormond, the Right Hon^{ble}. the Earl of Leivers, and the Right Hon^{ble}. the Earl of Albemarle. The King came into the field between 12 and 1 a clock, with his Highness the Prince of Denmark, his Highness the Duke of Gloucester, his Grace the Duke of Norfolk, his Grace the Duke of Schomberg, the Earls of Marlborough, Romney, Feversham, Jersey, Grantham, &^{cs}., and took a review of them, with which He was extreemly pleased. His Majesty rid through all the Ranks on a neat Barbary Horse, which was presented him by the Dey of Algiers; then he ordered them to file off, to the end that he might take particular notice of each Gentleman and his Horse as they passed before him: First, his Grace the Duke of

1702 At the commencement of the year 1702 orders were given for two squadrons of Life Guards to be ready for service abroad, at which time war with France was contemplated: but the decease of His Majesty, which took place on the 8th of March, retarded the preparations for war, and the Life Guards attended the remains of their late sovereign to Westminster Abbey, instead of accompanying him to the field.

Ormond, and his Officers, followed by the Gentlemen of his troop, all mounted on black Horses, in their scarlet Coates richly Laced, with white Feathers in their Hats, marched by the King; and then the other troops, which were well mounted also, in their scarlet Coates richly Laced, having red and green Feathers in their Hats, passed the Review likewise. (The Holster Caps and Housings of the Three Troops were all covered with Lace.) So that to the great satisfaction of His Majesty, and to the universal applause of the great Officers that Commanded them, they appeared (by the Account of all the Spectators) to be the finest Body of Men, and the compleatest Cloath'd and Accoutred, in the World. There were in the Park to see this fine Shew, by Computation, near 20,000 People, of both sexes, and above a thousand Coaches.—*The Post-Boy of 11th November, 1699.*

The Guards have now received their new Cloaths, which are extraordinarily grand, and they are generally thought to be the finest Body of Horse in Europe.—*London Post, 2nd Nov. 1699.*

CHAPTER V.

Accession of Queen Anne—War with France—A troop of Horse Grenadier Guards raised in Scotland—The Queen goes in state to St. Paul's—Standards and Colours taken at Blenheim deposited in Westminster Hall—Standards and Colours taken at Ramillies deposited in Guildhall—The Union of Scotland with England—Alarm of Foreign Invasion—Scots Life Guards march to London—Riots in London—Peace with France—Death of Queen Anne—Accession of George I.—Life Guards meet the King at Greenwich, and attend him in his grand Public Entry into London—His Majesty dines in the City, and goes in state to St. Paul's—Rebellion in Scotland—Camp in Hyde Park—The Prince of Wales reviews the Life Guards—War with France—The King reviews his Life Guards—The King of Spain fits out a fleet to invade England—Riots in London—Prices of Commissions—Camp in Hyde Park—Funeral of the Duke of Marlborough—Changes of Quarters—Death of King George I.

A TROOP of Life Guards and a division of the 1702 troop of Horse Grenadier Guards attended the heralds of arms on the 8th of March, 1702, when the accession of Her Majesty Queen Anne was proclaimed with the usual solemnities; and on the 23d of the following month the Life Guards were on duty at Her Majesty's coronation, when they occupied their usual post on the line of procession, and the Gold Stick in Waiting was stationed next to the Queen.

Her Majesty continued the course of foreign policy adopted by her predecessor, and declared war against France; but the Life Guards did not serve abroad in the campaigns which followed,

1702 nor where they employed on any of the expeditions during the war, excepting a few men who were aspiring to commissions, and were permitted to serve abroad in the character of volunteers.

The death of King William had revived the hopes of the papists; and the partizans of the late King James, who died at St. Germain, on the 16th September, 1701, were employed in conspiring to effect the restoration of his family with renewed vigour: the attendance of the entire brigade of Life Guards upon the court was therefore deemed indispensable; and the Queen increased the strength of the Scots guards by the addition of a troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, which was raised at Edinburgh, and attached to the Scots troop of Life Guards.

On the lord mayor's day following Her Majesty proceeded in state to Cheapside, where a house had been prepared for her reception, from the balcony of which she saw the civic cavalcade pass along the streets. The Queen afterwards honoured the citizens with her presence at the entertainment in Guildhall. The following was the order of the procession on this occasion:—

The knight marshal with six attendants in scarlet; two coaches drawn by six horses—in the first were pages of honour, and in the second the master of the horse and Gold Stick in Waiting; the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; the yeomen of the guard; Her Majesty, in a state coach covered with purple, drawn by eight horses, with purple and white harness, and escorted by the second

troop of Life Guards; four coaches, in which were 1702 maids of honour, followed by an immense train of the carriages of the nobility and officers of state. The streets were lined by the artillery company and the orange and red regiments of the London militia.

Although the Life Guards were not employed in the field, yet the duties they performed were connected with the victories gained by Her Majesty's forces, which commenced, in the first year of her reign, with the destruction of a numerous fleet of Spanish merchantmen with a French convoy, in the port of Vigo by a land force under the Duke of Ormond*, and the fleet commanded by Sir George Rooke, when ten ships of war with eleven galleons were captured. A day of public thanksgiving, on account of this success, was appointed (12th November), when the Queen went in state to St. Paul's Cathedral, preceded by the members of both houses of parliament.

The following order of procession was observed on this occasion: the knight marshal, on horseback, with his attendants: one of Her Majesty's coaches, with six horses, wherein were the gentlemen ushers; another of Her Majesty's coaches, wherein sat the Duke of Somerset, master of the horse, and the Duke of Ormond, Gold Stick in Waiting;

* The Duke of Ormond was attended by upwards of twenty private gentlemen of the second troop of Life Guards, who were permitted to serve as volunteers in this expedition; and their conduct at the storming of the forts at the port of Vigo was commended.

1702 the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; two more coaches, in which were ladies and maids of honour; Her Majesty's footmen; the yeomen of the guard, on foot; Her Majesty, in her state coach, drawn by eight horses; and, lastly, a troop of Life Guards. The streets were lined by the city trained bands; and two companies of foot guards were posted in the cathedral.

1704 The next public rejoicing was occasioned by the celebrated battle of Blenheim, which was fought on the 13th of August, 1704, when the confederate armies, under the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene of Savoy, obtained a most signal victory over the French and Bavarians, commanded by Marshal Tallard and the Elector of Bavaria, when Marshal Tallard, with numerous other officers of rank and distinction, were made prisoners and brought to England. The 7th of September being appointed a day of public thanksgiving, the Queen went in state to St. Paul's, attended by a squadron of her Life Guards; and Her Majesty ordered the standards and colours taken on this occasion to be put up in Westminster Hall, as trophies of this splendid victory. They were accordingly conveyed thither from the

1705 Tower of London, on the 3rd January, 1705, in the following order:—

The troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; a detachment from each of the three troops of Life Guards, with thirty-four life guardsmen in the centre, each carrying one of the standards; a bat-

talion of foot guards, with one hundred and 1705 twenty-eight pikemen in the centre, each carrying one of the colours.

The procession moved through St. James's into the park, where the Queen viewed them as they passed; forty guns were twice fired in the park during the time the procession was passing; then, marching through the Horse Guards, they proceeded to Westminster Hall, where the standards and colours were deposited.

The British Forces with their allies, under the 1706 Duke of Marlborough, having gained a complete victory over the French, Spaniards, and Bavarians, at Ramilies, in South Brabant, on Whitsunday, the 23rd of May, 1706, the Queen, with her Life Guards, went in triumphant cavalcade to St. Paul's Cathedral, to return public thanks for the great success of her troops; and Her Majesty, at the request of the citizens of London, commanded the standards and colours taken from the enemy to be put up in Guildhall, as trophies of that victory. They were accordingly conducted thither, on the 19th December, 1706, by the Life Guards, Horse Grenadier Guards, and a battalion of foot guards, in the same order as the standards and colours taken at the battle of Blenheim were conducted to Westminster Hall in the preceding year.

A day of public thanksgiving was set apart in 1707 1707, for an event of equal importance to a victory in the field; namely, the acts of parliament for the UNION of Scotland with England having

1707 passed and become law. Her Majesty commanded the standards of her guards to be altered accordingly, by the 1st of May, on which day a squadron of Life Guards and a division of Horse Grenadier Guards attended the Queen to St. Paul's Cathedral, to return thanks for the consummation of this union of the two kingdoms. But neither the success of Her Majesty's forces abroad, nor the union of her councils at home, prevented the adherents of the late King James II.'s family from endeavouring to effect its restoration to the throne of Great Britain.

1708 In the early part of the year 1708 the King of France fitted out a fleet, and embarked troops to invade England, in favour of the pretended Prince of Wales, son of the late King James II. The expedition, with the Pretender on board, sailed from Dunkirk on the 17th of March of that year, with intent to land the troops in Scotland. To oppose this invasion, the first and second troops of Life Guards, a squadron of Horse Grenadier Guards, the royal regiment of horse guards (blues), a battalion of foot guards, and several regiments of foot, were ordered to march towards Scotland. The Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards left London on the 15th of March; and ten English regiments were ordered to return from Holland. The enemy having, however, been chased by an English fleet, left the British shores in haste, without effecting a landing, and bent their course back to Dunkirk.

The alarm of foreign invasion having subsided,

the Life Guards returned to London; and another 1708 victory having been gained by the army under the Duke of Marlborough, at Oudenarde, on the 11th of July, 1708, the Life Guards attended the Queen on the 19th of August to St. Paul's, to return thanks for this success.

As the UNION of Scotland with England was 1709 effected, it was not deemed necessary to retain the Scots Life and Horse Grenadier Guards at Edinburgh, where they had been a guard of honour and safety to the parliament, and also to the Lord High Commissioner, as the representative of the Sovereign: they therefore marched from Scotland, and in February, 1709, were quartered at Kingston-upon-Thames. Both troops were furnished with clothing similar to that worn by the English troops, and were mustered at Hampton Court on the 15th of April. On the 10th of May the whole corps of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards (both English and Scots) were reviewed in Hyde Park; after which the Scots troops took their turn of duty with the English troops. The Scots troop of Life Guards was numbered the fourth troop, but was frequently called the UNION Troop; the Scots troop of Grenadiers was numbered the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; and the establishment of both troops was assimilated to that of the English troops.

The civil power has frequently been found insufficient to suppress the outrages of the populace of London when excited by designing men, on which occasions the Life Guards have been called out to restore order. An event of this description

1710 occurred in 1710, when parliament brought Dr. Sacheverel to trial for preaching and publishing sermons containing doctrines deemed dangerous to the state. On the evening of the 1st of March, a number of the doctor's adherents broke into the dissenters' meeting-houses, pulled down the pulpits, pews, seats, and casements, and made fires of them in the streets; also plundered the houses of many respectable dissenters*. Her Majesty commanded her Guards to turn out and disperse the rioters, and Captain Horsey, who commanded the Queen's Life Guard at the palace, having first sent a party of Horse Grenadier Guards to secure the Bank, proceeded with his guard in quest of the rioters, whom he found in the act of demolishing a meeting-house in Blackfriars, and although he met with considerable resistance at the first, yet he succeeded in capturing the ringleaders, and dispersing the remainder without causing loss of life. Such precautions were afterwards adopted as kept the populace in awe during the remainder of the trial.

1713 War with France was terminated in 1713 by the treaty of Utrecht, when the religious dissensions of preceding years were forgotten in the joy

* Upon the first notice of these disorders, the Earl of Sunderland, Principal Secretary of State, made his report to the Queen, who commanded his Lordship forthwith to send the Horse and Foot Guards to disperse the mob; and the Earl representing the danger of leaving Her Majesty's sacred person unguarded at that time (it being between ten and eleven o'clock at night), Her Majesty courageously answered, "God would be her guard." The Earl being returned to his office at the Cockpit, where were also the Lord Chancellor, the Duke of Newcastle, and some other Noblemen, his Lordship sent for Captain Horsey, an Exempt.

which this event produced. A troop of Life 1713
Guards and the heralds of arms met at St. James's
Palace at one o'clock, on the 5th of May, when,
Her Majesty having first sheathed the sword of
state, proclamation of peace was made with sound
of trumpet and beat of drum. The proclamation
was afterwards read at the usual places, amidst the
acclamations of shouting thousands, who crowded
the streets and houses, while the ringing of bells,
illuminations, bonfires, and other public displays,
welcomed the return of peace. On the 31st of
July, Her Majesty reviewed her four troops of Life
Guards and two troops of Horse Grenadier Guards,
with six troops of the blues, and seven battalions
of foot in Hyde Park.

The Queen did not long survive the termination
of the war. On the 30th of July, 1714, Her Ma- 1714
jesty's indisposition assumed so serious an aspect
that her speedy demise appeared inevitable, when
extraordinary measures were adopted to insure the
peaceful accession of the house of Hanover. A
troop of Life Guards and the heralds of arms were
kept in constant readiness to proclaim the Elector
of Brunswick King of Great Britain at a moment's
notice; all military officers on leave of absence
were ordered to their posts; and an express was

'who then commanded the Guard, and ordered him to mount im-
'mediately, and go and disperse the mob. The Captain made
'some scruple to obey the orders unless he were relieved, alleging
'he was the Queen's Body Guard, and must be answerable for any
'accident that might happen. He was told it was the Queen's
'express command; and both the Earl and the Lord Chancellor,
'representing the danger of delays, he acquiesced, upon a promise
'that the Secretary would give him his orders in writing.'—*His-
tory of Queen Anne.*

1714 sent to Hanover to request His Highness would be pleased to hasten over to England. The decease of Her Majesty took place on the 1st of August, and King George I. was proclaimed on the same day with the usual solemnities; a number of the nobility in their coaches, with the lord mayor and court of aldermen, assisting in the ceremony.

His Majesty, King George I., arrived at Greenwich on the 17th of September, where he landed about seven o'clock in the evening, and was received by the Gold Stick in Waiting and the Lords of the Regency, at the head of a detachment of one hundred Life Guards and fifty Horse Grenadier Guards, furnished in equal proportions from each troop. On the 19th, the guard at the Horse Guards was furnished by the royal regiment of horse guards (blues), and the whole of the corps of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards marched to Greenwich, to attend the King in his grand public entry into London on the following day.

About mid-day, on the 20th of September, His Majesty, accompanied by His Royal Highness the Prince and the Gold Stick in Waiting, with the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, set out from Greenwich, and was met at St. Margaret's Hill, Southwark, by the lord mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and officers of the city of London, in their robes, from whence the whole proceeded through the city to St. James's Palace in the following order:—

The Horse Grenadier Guards formed the advance-guard, and were followed by a detachment of the artillery company, in buff coats: the two city marshals, on horseback, with their men

on foot ; two trumpeters on horseback ; the she- 1714
riffs' officers, on foot, with javelins in their hands ;
two trumpeters on horseback ; the lord mayor's
officers on foot ; two trumpeters on horseback ;
the city banner, borne by the water-bailiff on
horseback ; the city officers on horseback ; the
four attorneys ; the solicitor and the remembran-
cer ; the two secondaries ; the comptroller ; the
common pleaders ; the judges ; the town clerk ;
the common serjeant and the chamberlain ; two
trumpeters ; the King's banner borne by the com-
mon hunt ; the common cryer and the city sword-
bearer ; the sheriffs and aldermen, with their bea-
dles, and two servants, each in splendid liveries :
the coaches of the nobility and great officers of
state, with six horses each, in number about two
hundred : the knight marshal's men ; the King's
trumpets and kettle-drums ; pursuivants of arms ;
heralds of arms ; kings of arms ; serjeants at arms ;
the recorder ; the lord mayor, bearing the city
sword, and supported by garter king of arms, and
the usher of the black rod ; His Majesty and the
Prince in a coach ; the yeomen of the guard ; the
King's footmen and equerries ; and a guard of
honour of the Life Guards, which was followed by
the remainder of the corps. The Southwark
trained bands lined the way to the foot of London
bridge, the City trained bands from the bridge to
the Royal Exchange, and the several companies,
with their ensigns, from thence to St. Paul's, where
the children of Christ's Hospital stood. From St.
Paul's to Temple Bar was guarded by the remain-
der of the City trained bands ; and from thence to

1714 the Strand by the steward, high bailiff, burghesses, constables, and beadles of Westminster, with the Westminster militia; and the remainder of the route to St. James's Palace was lined by the foot guards.

King George I. did not make any alteration in the duties performed by the guards. The troops of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards occupied their usual post at the King's coronation, on the 20th of October; and on the 29th they furnished the usual escort for His Majesty, when he proceeded into the city, and attended the banquet at Guildhall, on the lord mayor's day.

1715 On the 20th of January, 1715, a squadron of Life Guards attended the King to St. Paul's Cathedral, to return public thanks for his peaceful accession to the throne. The tranquillity of the kingdom was, however, soon afterwards disturbed by the adherents of the Stuart family.

The dissensions occasioned in Scotland by the Union, which, by certain parties, was considered a national grievance, had not been wholly appeased. The catholics in the highlands were enemies to the protestant succession. Some of the nobility, and other persons in England, were also desirous of seeing the Pretender on the throne, and eventually they determined to take up arms in his cause. In September, 1715, the Earl of Mar assembled three hundred of his own vassals, proclaimed the son of the late King James II. King of Great Britain, and set up his standard on Brae-Mar. In October, the Earl of Derwentwater took the field with a body of horse, and, being joined by some gen-

tllemen from the borders of Scotland, proclaimed 1715 the Pretender at Warkworth, Morpeth, and other places: then retiring northward, they were joined by two hundred Scottish horse under Viscount Kenmuir, and the Earls of Carnwarth and Wintown. The rebel forces gradually increased, and the Earl of Mar was soon at the head of ten thousand men.

Measures were taken at court to suppress this rebellion: many lords and commoners were apprehended, and troops were sent to the north. The Life Guards, however, did not leave the metropolis; but as their quarters in London were widely distributed, they were encamped in Hyde Park, together with part of the foot guards; and the anniversary of the Prince of Wales's birth occurring while the troops were in camp, they celebrated it with extraordinary festivity*. While these rejoicings were taking place in Hyde Park, a division of the rebels, under General Foster, was on the march from Penrith to Preston, where they were surrounded and attacked by the King's troops, and eventually surrendered at discretion. On the same day that the rebels surrendered at Preston, a battle was fought near Dunblane, between the royal forces under the Duke of Argyle and the rebels under the Earl of Mar, in which about

* 'The Life Guards had an ox roasted whole at the head of the first troop standard, and 500 lbs. of pudding, with two hogsheads of wine, and two of ale. The Foot Guards had a guinea a company to drink the Prince's health. Volleys of cannon and small arms were fired in the camp. In the evening the soldiers were assembled within illuminated circles, and drank many loyal healths with repeated huzzas.'—*St. James's Evening Post*, Nov. 4th, 1715.

1715 500 men were killed of each party, and both the commanders claimed a victory. At length the Pretender himself arrived in Scotland, when he found his forces reduced to a small number, destitute of money, arms, ammunition, and provision; and being closely pressed by the King's troops, he fled to the continent, with the leaders in the rebellion, and the common people dispersed. In December the camp in Hyde Park was broken up, and the Life Guards returned to their former quarters; from whence they occasionally sent detachments to the north, in charge of specie for the payment of the army in Scotland.

1716 In 1716 His Majesty visited Hanover, when the Prince of Wales, who was left guardian of the kingdom, reviewed the brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards in Hyde Park (21st November), and expressed his admiration of their appearance and discipline*.

1718 On the 17th November, 1718, a squadron of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards attended the heralds of arms, while proclaiming His Majesty's declaration of war against Spain.

1719 On the 27th February, 1719, the King reviewed the Life Guards in Hyde Park, and shortly afterwards they received orders to be ready to march at a moment's notice, and every

* 'The Prince, seeing the good order the troops were in, complimented the Commanding Officers, and told them to this effect: 'that he could now send his father word he had reviewed his Guards; and, to his great pleasure and delight, he could assure him that he had seen one of the finest bodies of men, both in their persons and appearance, as well as in their exercise, that the world can produce.'—*British Gazetteer*, 24th November, 1716.

preparation was made for their taking the field. 1719
The king of Spain had fitted out a fleet and embarked troops, with intent to invade England in favour of the Pretender; but the fleet was dispersed and disabled by a storm, and the purpose of the expedition defeated.

The expectation of foreign invasion having ceased, the Spitalfields weavers raised a commotion in the metropolis, which the civil power was found unable to quell, and the Life Guards were called out. A great importation of foreign silks, with the improvements introduced in the manufacture of printed calicoes, having thrown a number of silk weavers out of employ, about four thousand of them assembled in a riotous manner, and, dividing themselves into companies, they dispersed, and proceeded from street to street, committing great outrages, burning the foreign silks and the printed calicoes in the shops, stopping the women they met who had foreign silks or calicoes on, and cutting their clothes to pieces*. The lord mayor closed the city gates, and called the trained bands to arms; and the Life Guards arriving speedily at the scene of confusion, after some resistance on the part of the weavers†, order was restored. The weavers now meditated the destruction of the calico printers' presses at Lucem in Surrey, and several hundreds left London for that purpose; but they were overtaken and dispersed

* 'One of the weavers was killed by a butcher, with his cleaver, in defence of his wife's calico gown.'—*Weekly Journal*.

† 'One of the weavers, attempting to unhorse a Life Guardsman, was killed.'—*Original Weekly Journal*.

1719 by the Life Guards. The disposition evinced by the weavers to resume these outrages caused the guards much extra duty for some time.

1720 In February, 1720, His Majesty issued a regulation*, fixing the amount of purchase money to be paid for regimental commissions in the army: the following were the regulated prices for the troops of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards:—

* ' I. Whatever Officer shall desire leave to sell shall be obliged to resign his Commission, at the rates and on the conditions hereafter mentioned, to which end the seller is not to be admitted, in any manner whatsoever, in the recommendation of his successor.

' II. That no Officer above the degree of Lieutenant be admitted as a purchaser whereby he may obtain any higher rank, unless he hath served as a Commissioned Officer upwards of ten years.

' III. That no Colonel shall sell but to such as have rank as Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel; and no Lieutenant-Colonel but to such as have rank of Major; no Major but to such as have rank of Captain; no Captain but to such as have rank of Lieutenant; and no Lieutenant but to a Cornet or Ensign.

' IV. That every Officer, having leave to purchase any higher Commission, shall be at liberty to dispose of his then present Commission, at the prices hereafter mentioned, and according to the preceding rules.

' To avoid any doubt, it is declared, that Captains of Horse, Dragoons, and Foot, as well as Lieutenants in the Foot Guards, may be admitted to purchase Companies in either of the three Regiments of Guards, and the Ensigns to purchase the posts of Lieutenants, subject to these regulations and the prices hereafter mentioned.

' Every Officer desiring leave to dispose of his Commission shall sign such his request, and that he is content to resign at the price fixed, and lodge the same at the War Office, that a successor may be appointed by His Majesty.

' His Majesty hath approved of the foregoing rules and following prices of Commissions: nevertheless subject to such alterations and variations as His Majesty, in his good pleasure, shall from time to time think fit.

' By His Majesty's Command,
(Signed) 'GEORGE TREBY.'

'Whitehull,

'27th February, 1719-20.'

1720

LIFE GUARDS.

Prices of Commissions.

£. s. d.

Captain and Colonel			
Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Colonel . . .	4,000	0	0
Cornet	3,400	0	0
Guidon	3,200	0	0
Exempt	1,600	0	0
Brigadier	1,000	0	0
Sub-Brigadier	500	0	0
Chaplain			
Adjutant	500	0	0
Surgeon			

HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS.

Captain and Colonel			
Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Colonel . . .	3,600	0	0
Major	2,900	0	0
Lieutenant and Captain	2,000	0	0
Guidon and Captain	1,600	0	0
Sub-Lieutenant	900	0	0
Chaplain			
Adjutant	270	0	0
Surgeon			

The private men of the troops of Life Guards purchased their appointments, which they held by indenture. There does not appear to have been any fixed price; but by the troop register, in which the amount each man paid is set against his name, the sum of £105. 13s. 6d. appears generally to have been paid.

Earl Stanhope, principal secretary of state, having been taken suddenly ill, on the 4th February, 1721, while attending his duties in parliament, died on the following day, and His Majesty commanded a squadron of Life Guards, a squadron of Horse Grenadier Guards, and two battalions of foot guards, to attend the removal of his corpse from London to Chevening, for interment, which took place the 17th of the same month.

1722 The friends of the Stuart family were, notwithstanding their previous disasters, still engaged in conspiring the overthrow of the existing government ; information of which having been received by the King, camps were again formed in various parts of the country, and the troops kept in constant readiness to act upon any emergency. The foot guards encamped in Hyde Park on the 10th of May, 1722. They were joined by the Life Guards on the following day, and, on the 15th, by twenty field-pieces from the Tower. The anniversary of His Majesty's birth-day was celebrated on the 28th May, when the superior officers strove to outvie each other in testifying their loyalty* : the artillery in the park fired three rounds, and the troops fired three *feux-de-joie*.

On the 9th of August the troops attended the funeral of that celebrated British commander, JOHN DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH. The following account of the procession is taken from the London Gazette of 10th August, 1722.

The procession was led by the Horse Grenadier Guards, followed by detachments from the first and third troops of Life Guards and two companies of cannoniers and bombardiers : a detachment of the third foot guards ; the first foot guards ; five brigadier-generals, two major-generals, and two lieutenant-generals ; the commander-in-chief, master-general of the ordnance, and the colonel

* 'There are to be extraordinary rejoicings in the park. The Earl of Cadogan gives three or four oxen, to be roasted whole, for the soldiers ; as does Lord Herbert and others to their troops and 'regiments,'—*British Gazetteer*.

of the first foot guards; the adjutant-general 1722 and quarter-master-general; the six aides-de-camp to the commander-in-chief; the grenadier company of the first foot guards. All the officers were in military mourning; the colours furled and wrapped in cypress; the drums covered with black; the trumpets covered with cypress, and having banners of the arms of the deceased. The military were followed by the porter of the herald's office and eight conductors, with black staves in their hands; seventy-three Chelsea pensioners in black gowns; trumpeters and kettle-drums; the first standard; a mourning-horse, covered with black, and having plumades before and behind; forty men, in mourning-cloaks; two trumpeters; Rouge Croix, pursuivant of arms; the guidon; second mourning-horse; forty men, in mourning-cloaks; two trumpeters; Rouge Dragon, pursuivant of arms; the banner of Woodstock; third mourning-horse; two trumpeters; Blue Mantle, pursuivant of arms; his grace's banner, as Prince of the empire; fourth mourning-horse; forty men, in black cloaks; the secretary and chaplains of the deceased; two trumpeters in the King's livery; Portcullis, pursuivant of arms; banner of the order of the garter; fifth mourning-horse; forty men in black cloaks; the chamberlain, steward, and comptroller to the deceased; three trumpeters, in His Majesty's livery; Chester, herald of arms; the great banner of his grace's full arms; the chief mourning-horse covered with velvet.

1722 The spurs and gauntlets, carried by Somerset, herald of arms.

The helmet and crest, carried by Lancaster, herald of arms.

The targe and sword, carried by Windsor, herald of arms.

His grace's surcoat of arms, carried by Norroy, king of arms.

The body, in an open chariot, drawn by eight horses: upon the pall was laid a suit of armour, with a general's truncheon in the right hand, the great collar of the garter about the neck, and the garter on the leg; on each side of the chariot were five captains. After the chariot a horse of state caparisoned in cloth of gold; then Garter, king of arms; followed by the chief mourner in a coach; two earls in a coach; eight dukes in four coaches; two earls in a coach; four earls in two coaches; a horse of honour; the King's coach; the Prince of Wales's coach; and after them a long train of coaches of the nobility; and, lastly, detachments of the second and fourth troops of Life Guards. While service was performing in Westminster Abbey the troops proceeded to St. James's Park, and, upon a signal that the body was deposited in the vault, fired three volleys, and then returned to the camp.

The four troops of Life Guards and two troops of Horse Grenadier Guards were reviewed by His Majesty on the 20th of August: on the 28th they furnished an escort for the King, on the first stage of his journey to Salisbury; and the royal horse

guards (blues) attended the King, the remainder of 1722 the way: on the same day a detachment of Life Guards proceeded to Portsmouth to meet His Majesty there, and escort him back to London. The Life Guards left the camp in the beginning of October, and one of the troops of Horse Grenadier Guards marched into quarters in Kent.

Troops were again encamped in Hyde Park and 1723 other places in the summer of 1723. On the 3rd of August the Life Guards were reviewed in Hyde Park. The first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards was quartered at Maidstone, where it remained until April, 1724, and then returned to London; 1724 when the second troop marched to Hertford and Ware. In the spring of 1725 the first troop of 1725 Horse Grenadier Guards marched to Reading and Henley, and the second troop returned to London.

Notwithstanding His Majesty's age, he continued to take the diversion of hunting, on which occasions he was attended by a small escort of his Life Guards. The King also frequently went out with his fowling-piece, and then detachments were stationed at all the avenues of the park; the last instance on record occurred on the 18th of August, 1726, when the Life Guards were stationed 1726 at the avenues of Richmond Park, while His Majesty took the diversion of shooting.

On the 2nd of June, 1727, the King was escorted 1727 to Greenwich by the Life Guards, where he embarked for Holland with intent to visit Hanover; but he was taken ill on the road, and died at Osnaburg on the 11th June in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign.

CHAPTER VI.

Accession of George II.—Duties of the Life Guards at the commencement of this reign—Marriage of the Princess Royal—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Reviews—Strength of the Royal Escorts—War on the Continent—Life Guards embark for Flanders—Campaign in 1743—Battle of Dettingen—Campaign in 1744—Campaign in 1745—Battle of Fontenoy—Rebellion in Scotland—Life Guards return to England—The Third and Fourth Troops disbanded—Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle—Quarter-Masters and Corporals of Horse appointed—The Standard of the Second Troop of Life Guards ordered to be Blue—Death of King George II.—The Officers ordered to wear mourning—Funeral of his late Majesty.

1727 A TROOP of Life Guards, a troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, with the ministers of state and a number of the nobility, met the heralds of arms at Leicester House on the 15th of June, when King George II. was proclaimed King of Great Britain with the customary ceremony. The troops of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were reviewed by the King on the 27th of July; on the 11th of October they occupied their usual post at the coronation of their Majesties; and on the lord mayor's day following, a detachment escorted the King and Queen to Cheapside, where their Majesties saw the procession of the new chief magistrate pass, and afterwards proceeded to Guildhall, and honoured the citizens with their presence at the banquet.

1728 Their Majesties resided occasionally at St. James's Palace, also at Kensington, Hampton Court, Richmond, Windsor, and sometimes, for

short periods, at Newmarket; and were attended 1728 at these places by parties of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, in numbers varying from two to three hundred men; but the travelling escorts were usually furnished by the regiments of horse. On the first of June, 1728, an escort of Life Guards attended the King from Richmond to Datchet common, where His Majesty reviewed the Earl of Stair's regiment of dragoons. On the 10th of July the brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards was reviewed by the King in Hyde Park, when the whole appeared in new clothing.

The uniformity of the duties performed by the 1729 Life Guards at this period leaves little to record, unless a repetition of the same circumstances was continued. His Majesty frequently visited his German dominions, and during his absence the Queen was attended by the same number of guards as when the King was present. Her Majesty's escort consisted of one brigadier, one trumpeter, and twelve private gentlemen of the Life Guards, with one corporal and six privates of the Horse Grenadier Guards.

On the 20th of May, 1730, the King reviewed 1730 the corps of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards in Hyde Park; also on the 30th of June in the fol- 1731 lowing year, when a squadron of General Wade's regiment of horse furnished the guard at the Horse Guards during the review.

In 1732 the strength of the escort which at- 1732 tended the Princes in their amusement of hunting was, for a short time, reduced to four private gentlemen. At this period it appears to have been

- 1733 a rule to bring into the King's presence all men intended for the Life Guards before they were received. On the 1st of August, 1733, several men were taken to Hampton Court and shown to the King, and His Majesty approved of them for the Life Guards.
- 1734 The marriage of the Princess Royal with his Highness the Prince of Orange took place at St. James's Palace on the 14th of March, 1734, when a detachment from each of the six troops of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, on foot, in stockings and shoes, was stationed within the palace. On the 29th of June the brigade was reviewed by His Majesty, who was pleased to express great satisfaction at the appearance and discipline of the whole.
- 1735 The kingdom was at this period infested with robbers, assassins, and incendiaries; robberies on the highway in open day were of common occurrence, and the daring feats of Turpin and Rob Roy were a theme of general conversation. Every member of the royal family, when travelling, or even taking a short ride, was invariably attended by an escort*, and the vicinity of the palaces was patrolled by the guards. So daring were the highwaymen become, that on the 8th of June, 1735, the Countess of Stafford was stopped and robbed, when returning in her carriage, attended by four footmen, from Her Majesty's drawing-room.

* In the reign of George III., when the state of society had become much improved, the junior members of the royal family ceased to have escorts, except on occasions of state.

Lady Stafford returned to court, and a party of 1735 Life Guards was ordered to escort her ladyship home.

On the 27th of April, 1736, a party of Life 1736 Guards escorted the Princess Augusta of Saxe Gotha into London, where she arrived about two o'clock, and was married on the same evening to the Prince of Wales. Detachments of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were stationed in the palace during the ceremony, as usual.

The brigade was reviewed in Hyde Park by His 1737 Majesty on the 25th of June, 1737; and again on the 24th of June, 1738; and also on the 23rd of 1738 June, 1739: on the last occasion their duties were 1739 taken by the King's own regiment of horse during the review. On the 23rd of October following two squadrons attended the heralds of arms while making proclamation of war against Spain.

In June, 1740, the second and third troops of 1740 Life Guards, and first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, were encamped on Hounslow Heath.

On the 17th of February, 1741, His Majesty 1741 established, by regulation, the strength of the guards which were to attend the royal family when they proceeded abroad. The following is a copy of the detail contained in the regulation, which was communicated to the Life Guards on the 19th of February by the Earl of Effingham, Gold Stick in Waiting.

1741

STRENGTH OF ESCORTS.

	Life Guards.				Grenadier Guards.		
	Exempt.	Subaltern.	Trumpeter.	Gentleman.	Sergeant.	Corporal.	Private.
For the King	1	1	1	24	1	1	12
For the Prince of Wales	1	..	8	..	..	2
For the Princess of Wales	7	..	..	2
For the Duke	7	..	..	2
For the Princes, when together or separate	7	..	..	2
For the Family of the Prince of Wales, when together or separate	3	..	..	2

On the death of Charles VI., Emperor of Germany, he was succeeded in his hereditary dominions by his eldest daughter, the Archduchess Maria Theresa, married to the Grand Duke of Tuscany; when the King of Prussia, taking advantage of the unprotected state of her territory, entered Silesia at the head of 20,000 men, and wrested from her certain fiefs to which his family laid claim. The Elector of Bavaria refused to acknowledge the Archduchess as Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, alleging his own pretensions to those countries, as the descendant of the Emperor Ferdinand I., in which claims he was supported by Louis XV., and 30,000 French troops marched to Germany to assist the elector. A French army also assembled on the Rhine. The Queen made application to the King of Great Britain for 12,000 men, as stipulated by treaty; when His Majesty, resolving to espouse her cause,

ordered the subsidiary troops of Denmark and 1741 Hesse-Cassel to be in readiness to march to her assistance, and sent her £300,000 granted by parliament.

In 1742, the King, having determined to make 1742 a powerful diversion in favour of the Queen of Hungary, ordered an army of 16,000 men to embark for Flanders, under the Earl of Stair; and, having resolved to command these forces in person, he sent two troops of Life Guards and one of Horse Grenadier Guards with the expedition*.

The brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier

* This expedition consisted of the following corps:—

The third and fourth troops of His Majesty's Life Guards and the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards.

The Royal Regiment of Horse Guards.

The King's Horse, now the 1st or King's Dragoon Guards.

Ligonier's Horse, now the 7th Dragoon Guards.

Hawley's Dragoons „ 1st Dragoons.

Campbell's „ „ 2nd „

Honeywood's „ „ 3rd Light Dragoons.

Sir Robert Rich's „ „ 4th „

Cadogan's „ „ 6th Dragoons.

Cope's „ „ 7th Hussars.

Three Battalions of Foot Guards.

Howard's Foot, now the 3rd Regiment of Foot.

Cornwallis's „ „ 11th „

Duroure's „ „ 12th „

Pulteney's „ „ 13th „

Bligh's „ „ 20th „

Campbell's „ „ 21st „

Peers's „ „ 23rd „

Bragg's „ „ 28th „

Handasyde's „ „ 31st „

Huske's „ „ 32nd „

Johnson's „ „ 33rd „

Ponsonby's „ „ 37th „

In all 16,334 effective men, under the command of Field-Marshal the Earl of Stair, who had under him Lieutenant-Generals Honeywood, the Earl of Dunmore and Campbell; Major-Generals Howard, Cope, Ligonier, Hawley, and the Earl of Albemarle, Brigadiers Cornwallis, Bragg, Pulteney, Huske, Ponsonby, and Frampton, with the Earls of Effingham and Rothes.

1742 Guards was reviewed by His Majesty in Hyde Park, on the 23rd of June. In the beginning of August the third and fourth troops of Life Guards, and the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, embarked for foreign service; and, having landed at Ostend, marched from thence to Ghent.

Soon after the arrival of the army in Flanders it was joined by 16,000 Hanoverians and Hessians in British pay; but the indecisive conduct of the States-General of Holland retarded active operations, and the British forces took up their winter-quarters in Flanders, and the Hanoverians and Hessians in Luxemburg and Liege.

1743 In the early part of 1743 the army advanced in divisions for the Rhine, leaving the Life Guards, Horse Grenadier Guards, Blues, the King's and Ligonier's horse at Brussels, where they remained until the beginning of May, when they commenced their march for Germany. The Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards were commanded by the Earl of Albemarle, (colonel of the third troop of Life Guards) and arrived in the beginning of June at the camp at Höchst on the Main, from whence they proceeded across the river and pitched their tents at Aschaffenberg, where His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, and afterwards his Britannic Majesty, joined the army, and were hailed with joy. The Life Guards mounted guard at the King's quarters, and on the 15th of June they furnished a guard of honour to attend His Majesty during the review of one wing of the army. The tents were struck, and on the following morning the whole moved in two columns for

Lyde
g of
rds,
rds,
ded

ders
Ies-
luct
tive
their
ians

l in
rds,
and
ned
ced
and
the
p of
of
rom
hed
oyal
ter-
and
ted
n of
end
the
ow-
for



LIFE GUARDS, 1742

Ha
tion
sian
alon
mo
seve
stre
rec
No
bet
rig
cen
ma
the
unc
tro
the
pos
hop
tle
pu
' t
' a
' n
' S
' d
' k
th
st

of
in
ab

Hanau, a town of Hesse-Cassel, to form a junction with twelve thousand Hanoverians and Hessians, who had arrived at that place. Proceeding along the narrow plain between the river and the mountains, the troops were exposed to the fire of several French batteries on the opposite side of the stream; and, while on the march, information was received that the French army under Marshal Noailles had passed the Maine, and was in position between the river and the mountains, having its right at the village of *Dettingen*, a morass at its centre, and a wood on its left. The King commanded the army to form in order of battle, and the Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards, under the Earl of Crawford (colonel of the fourth troop of Life Guards), took post on the bank of the river to cover the movement, and being exposed to a heavy cannonade, several men and horses were killed. Mr. Kendall, a private gentleman of the third troop, observed in a letter published at the time: 'We were more exposed than any of the horse and dragoons in the whole army. Mr. Bristow and his horse were shot at my side; I saw Mr. Robin, Mr. Miller, Mr. Sharman, Mr. Emmett, Mr. Cope, and some others fall; and Colonel Driver had two horses killed under him.' When the line was formed, the Life Guards moved from the margin of the stream towards the centre of the position*; and

* Our brigade was in the centre of the front, the hottest place of all, and accordingly we suffered more than any one squadron in the field. We were exposed to the fire of the enemy's cannon almost five hours, and must inevitably have been all cut off if the

1743 they soon had an opportunity of signalizing themselves under the eye of their sovereign. The Earl of Crawford, being Gold Stick in Waiting, had charge of His Majesty's person, and, when moving his brigade across the ground, he observed a French battery, partly masked, with the guns pointed direct upon the King, and so placed that the first fire must inevitably have produced the most fatal effects. The Earl of Crawford, with great presence of mind, advanced with his brigade against the cavalry which supported the guns. The enemy sent a strong reinforcement of horse to this part of the field; but his lordship continued to advance, and, by several changes of position, succeeded in bringing the French cavalry in front of the muzzles of their cannon; which was the object he had in view, and, having effected this, he halted his brigade, and requested His Majesty's further commands*. The King com-

ground had not favoured us. The French, imagining their cannon did great execution, were near three hours in the field before the first charge was given, which, indeed was a glorious one. Our Colonel is wounded: our Brigade-Major's leg is shot off; and my Captain is terribly wounded by a fire-ball. Several of our men are killed, and a great many more wounded: we have also lost a good number of horses. My Lord Crawford led us on, and behaved like a true son of Mars; for, when we were charged both in front and in flank, he rode from right to left, crying '*Never fear, my boys, this is fine diversion*'. But, what was almost as bad for us as the battle, the enemy had scarce quitte^d the field when there fell as heavy a rain as ever I saw, and in half an hour we were all wet to the skin; and, though it continued to rain all night, we were under arms all the time, and marched twenty-six miles in the rain next day. We are now with His Majesty at Hanau.—*Letter from Mr. Robinson, fourth troop of Guards, dated Hanau, June 18, 1743.* (O. S.)

* The next day, when His Majesty saw the Earl of Crawford approaching, he said, 'Here comes my champion.'—*Memoirs of John, Earl of Crawford, 1769.*

mended his lordship's judicious conduct, and expressed his admiration of the gallant bearing of his Life Guards while confronting an enemy of superior numbers.

The French household troops, gay in splendid uniforms, bright in armour, headed by two princes of the royal blood and several noblemen, were impatient of inactivity, and advanced with all the ardour and audacity which confidence of success could inspire, to commence the action.

The British horse advanced with a loud huzza to engage their celebrated antagonists, but were repulsed; they, however, soon rallied again, and returned to the charge. The infantry of the allies advanced to sustain the cavalry, and their steady and well-directed fire produced considerable effect. The King was seen sometimes at the head of the cavalry, at other times leading forward the infantry; and his presence and undaunted bearing stimulated his troops to deeds of heroism: the Duke of Cumberland also displayed great gallantry and was wounded by the side of the King. In the third attack the allied cavalry drove back the French horse; the royal dragoons captured the standard of the *mousquetaires noirs*, and the Scots Greys the white standard of the French household cavalry. While the storm of battle still raged over the field, the Earls of Crawford and Albemarle led the Life Guards against a body of French infantry*, whose glittering bayonets

* An aide-de-camp came to the Earl of Crawford with orders to charge the French infantry, which were within about forty or fifty paces in front of his brigade, when his Lordship, turning to his

1745 and waving colours were dimly seen through the smoke; the trumpets sounded "*Britons, strike home!*" the charging horsemen raised a loud shout, and, though assailed by an irregular volley of musketry, they rushed with terrific violence upon their opponents, who were instantly broken and overthrown. Plunging into the midst of their enemy's ranks, the Life Guards trampled and cut down the opposing musketeers, and spread terror and disorder on every side. Some of the French infantry, despairing to escape, cast themselves on the ground; crowds fled in dismay towards the bridges over the river, others defended themselves with resolution, and the Life Guards were seen galloping onward, smiting their adversaries with their glittering swords, and performing deeds of valour worthy the high character of the corps. The whole line pressing forward, the enemy gave way in every direction, and fled; and the confederate cavalry pursued their opponents through Dettingen and Welsheim to the woods. The Earl of Crawford, with his brigade of Life Guards, was foremost in the pursuit; and, on one occasion, his lordship, observing the chace slackened, ascended an eminence, and waved his hat to the confede-

men, with a great deal of vivacity, said, 'Come, my brave lads, follow me! I warrant you we shall soon defeat them.' After which he led them on with this caution: 'Trust to your swords, handle them well, and never mind your pistols;' which injunction they punctually obeyed, and, like true Britons, drove the French before them with great slaughter. When the Life Guards received orders to charge, the Trumpeter of the Fourth Troop played '*Britons, strike home,*' for which the Earl of Crawford, with great good humour, thanked him.—*Memoirs of John Earl of Crawford.*

rates to let them know they might safely follow the 1743 Life Guards. The enemy passed the river in such confusion that great numbers were drowned.

A complete victory was gained: several standards were taken from the enemy*, and their loss is stated to have been 5,000 men.

The brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards had Colonel the Earl of Albemarle, Lieutenant-Colonel Lamolonier, Major Jackson, Captain Willes, and Lieutenant and Adjutant Eliott†, wounded; also five men killed and a great number wounded.

* List of French standards taken at the battle of Dettingen:—

1. A white standard, finely embroidered with gold and silver; a thunderbolt in the middle, upon a blue and white ground; motto, *Sensere Gigantes*. Both sides the same.
2. A red standard; two hands with a sword, a laurel wreath, and imperial crown at the top; motto, *Incorrupta Fides et avita Virtus*. On the other side the Sun; motto, *Nec pluribus impar*.
3. A yellow standard, embroidered with gold and silver; the Sun in the middle. No motto.
4. A green ditto in the same way.
5. The most of another torn off, but appears to have been red.
6. A white standard, embroidered with gold and silver; in the middle a bunch of nine arrows tied with a wreath, all stained with blood; the lance broken, the Cornet killed without falling, being buckled behind to his horse, and his standard buckled to him: motto, *Alterius Jovis altera Tela*. This standard belonged to the Mousquetaires Noirs, and was taken by a Sergeant of Lieutenant General Hawley's, of the right squadron of the whole line.—*London Gazette*.

† The above named Lieutenant George Augustus Eliott is the same officer who was subsequently the celebrated General Eliott, and who so highly distinguished himself in the defence of Gibraltar, for which he was raised to the peerage, by the title of Lord Heathfield, Baron Heathfield of Gibraltar in 1787. General Eliott entered the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, lieutenant and adjutant (under his uncle Colonel Eliott), in which corps he rose to the rank of Captain, Major, and of Lieutenant-Colonel, and was appointed Aide-de camp to King George II. Brydges attributes it to the exemplary attention of Colonel Eliott that the two troops

1743 The troops passed the night on the field of battle ; and on the following day continued their march to Hanau, where they were joined by the Hanoverians and Hessians : also by several regiments from England and a train of artillery.

Prince Charles of Lorraine approached the Neckar with an army of forty thousand men, when Marshal Noailles retreated from Offenbach during the night of the 12th of July (first setting fire to his magazines), and having crossed the Rhine, took up a position at Lauterburg.

The allied army remained encamped on the plains of Hanau until the 4th of August, when His Majesty marched towards the Rhine, passed that river on the 27th, and on the 30th established his head-quarters at the episcopal palace of Worms in West Germany, on the left bank of the Rhine ; from whence he advanced in September to Spire, where he was joined by twenty thousand Dutch.

The enemy having quitted his lines on the Queich, strong parties were sent to demolish the entrenchments, and on the 11th of October the whole army returned to Mentz, and soon after separated for winter quarters. His Britannic Majesty returned to England ; but the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards remained with the army, and proceeded from Germany to Brabant, where they passed the winter.

of Horse Grenadiers became the finest corps of heavy cavalry in Europe. In 1759 His Majesty commissioned Colonel Elliott to raise, form, and discipline a regiment of light horse, long known by the title of Elliott's light horse—the present 15th hussars.

As England and France were not engaged as 1743 principals in this dispute, war between the two kingdoms was not declared until the 20th March, 1744, when it was first published at Paris; and, 1744 on the 31st of the same month, a detachment of the Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards attended the proclamation of war against France, in London, which was made by the heralds of arms with the usual solemnities.

The allied forces assembled from their winter quarters in May, 1744, and took post behind the Scheldt. The King of France marched into Flanders, with an army of one hundred and twenty thousand men, a battering train of one hundred and sixty guns, one hundred field-pieces, and one hundred mortars. The allied army was considerably weaker than the French, both in numbers and artillery, consequently the generals deemed it prudent to act upon the defensive; and they had the mortification of being unable to prevent the enemy from obtaining possession of many fortified towns in the Austrian Netherlands. Prince Charles of Lorraine having had great success in Alsace, Louis XV. withdrew part of his force from the Netherlands: the allies then advanced; but the French general continued close in his entrenchments behind the Lys. As the enemy kept close in his entrenchments, it was not considered advisable to attack him, and the army defiled by Tournay, and took post on the 8th of August near Lisle; where it continued, making forages, and laying the enemy's country under contribution until towards

1744 the end of September, when it retired unmolested to its old station on the Scheldt; and soon afterwards went into winter quarters.

1745 In April, 1745, His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland arrived at Brussels, and, after reviewing the different regiments, assembled the army at Soignies. The French, having collected an immense force under Marshal Count de Saxe, and in front of Tournay, His Royal Highness resolved, though greatly inferior to the enemy in numbers, to endeavour to relieve the garrison, which consisted of 8,000 Dutch, commanded by Baron Dorth; and advancing against the enemy drove back the French out-guards, on the 28th of April. (O. S.) On the following day the brigade of Life Guards, under the Earl of Crawford, with a strong division commanded by Lieut.-General Campbell, and some Dutch troops, were sent forward to clear the woods and villages, and drive in the French troops that were posted in front of their army. Dispositions for attacking the enemy were made, and at day-break on the morning of the 30th, the confederate forces advanced. The Life Guards, being in front, were at their post before five o'clock, but the main body was occupied several hours in passing the defiles and other obstacles through which the approach was made.

The French army was posted in a fortified camp, protected by immense batteries, having the village of *Fontenoy* in front, which they occupied with a considerable force. The confederates commenced the attack. Prince Waldeck, with the Dutch

troops, advanced gainst Fontenoy. Brigadier-1745
General Ingoldsby was sent with four battalions,
to take a battery in the wood of Barri. The Duke
of Cumberland led the British and Hanoverian in-
fantry forward between Fontenoy and the wood,
and, though exposed to a most destructive cannon-
ade, overthrew the first line of the enemy, and put
their second into confusion. The attack of the
Dutch on Fontenoy failed, and Brigadier-General
Ingoldsby did not take the battery, which enabled
the enemy to pour so destructive a fire upon the
troops which the Duke of Cumberland had led for-
ward, and who were not supported by the brigades
in their rear, that his Royal Highness was obliged
to retire. A second attack was afterwards deter-
mined upon. About mid-day the infantry, led by
the Duke of Cumberland and Lieut.-General Li-
gonier, advanced, and driving the enemy before
them with great slaughter, carried the trenches in
gallant style ; but the Dutch were again defeated
in their attack upon Fontenoy : the garrison of
Tournay did not second the confederates by a sally
upon the enemy ; and no reinforcements sustained
the battalions in advance, which had suffered se-
verely, and were constantly exposed to the attack
of fresh troops : they were, consequently, unable to
maintain their ground. Several squadrons of ca-
valry were brought forward, and, advancing
through the hottest fire, they charged the enemy
with great gallantry, but were overpowered by
superior numbers, and a retreat was determined
upon. The Earl of Crawford had rallied his bri-
gade of Life Guards, when a body of Dutch dra-

1745 goons, flying before the enemy, threw themselves upon his squadrons, and caused great confusion: his lordship, however, soon had the Life Guards formed again, and, being joined by two squadrons of the royal horse guards (blues), kept his ground, and held the enemy in check until the last of the retiring troops had passed. The brigade of Life Guards, with the remains of the battalions of Skelton and Cholmondeley, then covered the retreat, and brought up the rear of the right wing out of the plain, until they reached Vezont*; where they found Lieut.-General Ligonier ranging troops upon the rising ground which overlooks the village. Shortly afterwards numbers of the enemy appeared coming down through the woods: he then, after exchanging a few shots, withdrew from the village; and the Duke's orderly cornet arrived with orders for him to dispose a rear-guard, so as to cover the retreat of the whole army under the cannon of Aeth, which was happily executed†.

* When the Earl of Crawford saw the troops retiring in broken parties he faced about, and said to the Life Guards, 'Gentlemen, mind the word of command, and you shall gain immortal honour.' Upon which he ordered his men to rein back their horses, and keep a front to the enemy, who, by the prudent dispositions of his Lordship, were intimidated from approaching within a quarter of a mile. After this, his Lordship conducted the retreat in excellent order, till his troops came to the pass, where he ordered them to file off from the right; when he pulled off his hat and returned them thanks, saying, 'They had acquired as much honour in covering so great a retreat as if they had gained the battle.'—*Crawford's Memoirs*.

† When several officers complimented General Ligonier the next day on this fine retreat, he answered, with great generosity and candour, 'That, if it was praiseworthy, no part of it belonged to him; for it was contrived, as well as executed, by Lord Crawford.'—*Ibid*.

In this engagement the squadrons of Life and 1745 Horse Grenadier Guards had seven officers wounded; namely, Lieutenant-Colonel Lamolonier, Major Brereton, Captains Helgrave, Elliott, and Barton, Cornet Burdett, and Adjutant Shacker; also ten men killed and thirty-six wounded. Their loss in troop-horses was seventeen killed, twenty-four wounded, and five missing.

The army took post on the plains of Lessines, near Aeth, where it was joined by reinforcements from England. Subsequently, the Duke of Cumberland took up a position near Brussels, to cover Dutch Brabant. Tournay surrendered on the 21st of June. Although the allies secured Brabant, the French had considerable success in Flanders.

Meanwhile Charles Edward, son of the Pretender, having been encouraged by several Highland chiefs, had landed on the western coast of Scotland, where he was joined by a considerable number of the clans, and he resolved to make a desperate attempt to gain the throne. Information of his proceedings having reached London, a courier was despatched to Hanover to His Majesty, and several regiments were ordered home from the continent.

The young Pretender commenced his career with activity: he marched to Perth, where his father was proclaimed King, crossed the Forth near Stirling, obtained possession of the city of Edinburgh, and defeated some of the King's forces at Preston Pans, when he obtained possession of a quantity of arms and a train of field artillery. Having collected about 5,000 men, he entered

1745 England by the west border, gained possession of Carlisle, and continuing his route by Penrith, Preston, Manchester, Macclesfield, and Congleton, entered the town of Derby, on the 4th of December, 1745. At this time Field-Marshal Wade had a considerable body of troops under his command in Yorkshire; the Duke of Cumberland commanded an army near Lichfield; orders were given to form a camp on Finchley common, where the King resolved to take the field in person; and the squadrons of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were ordered to return to England.

The young adventurer was disappointed: there was no flocking to his standard as he expected; except a few that joined him at Manchester, not a man appeared in his behalf. He found himself, with a handful of men, hemmed in between two armies, in the middle of winter, in a country disaffected to his cause, and resolved to retreat back to Scotland with all expedition; which he effected with the loss of a few men killed by the cavalry which the Duke of Cumberland and Field-Marshal Wade sent in pursuit of him. On reaching Scotland he was joined by some men, assembled during his absence; he subsequently invested Stirling castle, and defeated a body of the King's forces under General Hawley near Falkirk. The Duke of Cumberland was appointed to command the royal army in Scotland; and, upon his advance, the rebels crossed the Forth with precipitation and retired towards Inverness: from whence they again advanced, and were attacked by the royal army on

the 16th of April, 1746, at Culloden and defeated. The Pretender fled from the field, and, after wandering about the isles and mountains, a wretched, solitary fugitive, for several months, he escaped to the continent.

After the suppression of this rebellion, His Majesty, in order to diminish the public expensiture, was induced to consent to the reduction of the corps of his Life Guards, from four troops to two, making a small augmentation to the number of private gentlemen of the remaining two troops, and on the 25th of December, the establishment was accordingly decreased. The officers of the two junior troops received annuities in addition to the regulated half-pay, and were placed as officers *en seconde* to the other troops. Many of the private gentlemen were embodied into the first and second troops. The men of long services retired upon pensions. The remainder received annual allowances until they were provided for in the service; and to a great number His Majesty gave commissions in regiments of the line*. No alteration

* Commissions were given to the following private gentlemen, viz.—*Third Troop* :—

John Perry,	Second Lieutenant to	Herbert's.	
Richard Waggeld,	Second Lieutenant to	Frazer's.	
Roderick French,	Ensign in	Warburton's.	
William Shrubsole,	Quarter-Master to	Oglethorp's.	
John Seold,	Second Lieutenant in	Cochran's.	
Joseph Winder	„	„	Duncombe's.
John Porter	„	„	Frazer's.
William North	„	„	Cochran's.
James Kilpatrick,	„	„	Muir's
Edward Jacob	„	„	Fletcher's
John Codling	„	„	Ernstow's
Augustus Allen	„	„	Bruce's

} Independent
Companies.

James

1746 was made in the establishment of the two troops of Horse Grenadier Guards.

Three regiments of horse were at the same time reduced to the pay and establishment of dragoons; and received the title of dragoon guards. By these reductions the sum of seventy thousand pounds per annum was saved to the nation, and the house of commons presented an address of thanks to His Majesty*.

James Frith, Second Lieutenant in Cornwallis's.
Lewis Pavey, Lieutenant to Governor Clinton's Company at New York.

Francis Fitzsimons, Ensign in Peperell's.

Robert Dorrell, Adjutant in Barrell's.

James Barker, Ensign in Fowkes's.

Fourth Troop:—

Robert Soulby, Ensign in Dalzell's.

Thomas Armstrong, " Frampton's.

Alexander Hay, " Phillip's.

John Russell, Second Lieutenant in Holmes's.

John Nevinston, " " Mompesson's } Independent

Purden Legge, " " Palmer's } Companies.

Richard Thompson, " " Torrington's.

George Gahan, Ensign in Shirley's.

Thomas Hitchins, Ensign in an Independent Company, South Carolina.

* The following are extracts from the Journals of the House of Commons:—

‘ *Lunæ 8^o die Decembris,*
‘ *Anno 20^o Georgii 2^{di} Regis, 1746.*

Resolved, nemine contradicente,—

‘ That an humble Address be presented to His Majesty, to return His Majesty the grateful thanks of this House for the generous and fresh instance he has given of his attention to the ease and welfare of his people, by lessening the expense of the army in a manner so essential to the public; and to assure His Majesty that, as this great public benefit must be attended with some unavoidable hardships to particular persons, we will enable His Majesty to make such provision for them, and in such manner as His Majesty shall think proper, until they can be otherwise provided for in His Majesty's service.

‘ *Ordered,*

‘ That the said Address be presented to His Majesty by such Members of this House as are of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.’ His

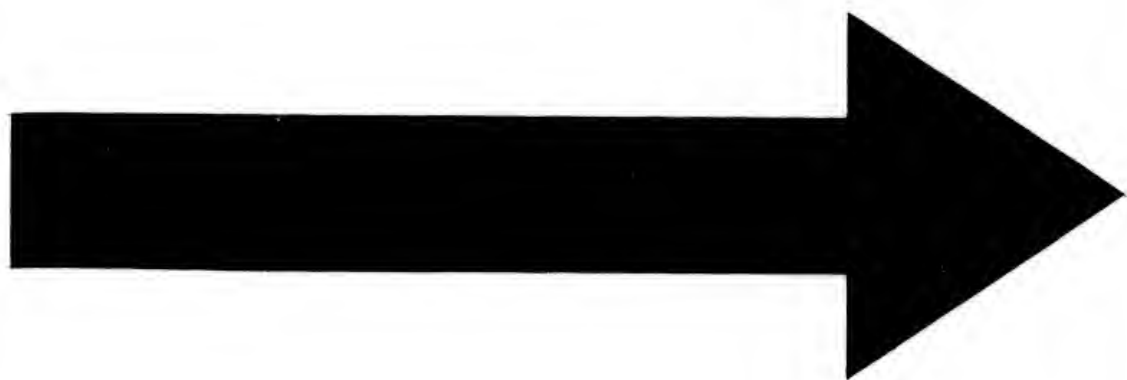
The reduction of the strength of His Majesty's 1747
guards of horse was not followed by any altera-
tion in their duties. A detachment from the corps
attended on the 9th of January, 1747, at the exe-
cution of Lord Lovat, for high treason, on Tower-
hill, when a scaffolding, with about five hundred
spectators, fell, and about twenty persons were
killed, and a great number had their arms and legs
broken. Colonel Carpenter, of the Life Guards,
ordered his men to dismount, lest the people
in extricating themselves, by which some lives
were saved. In January, 1748, the Life Guards 1748
were reviewed in Hyde Park.

On the 1st of February, 1749, the King, by word 1749
of mouth, directed the Gold Stick in Waiting to
send a troop of Life, and a troop of Horse Grena-
dier Guards, to attend the heralds of arms while
proclaiming peace on the following day. This
event (the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle) was followed
by great public rejoicings; and on the 27th of
April most splendid fireworks were exhibited from
a temple erected for the occasion in the Green
Park. Their Majesties, with a great number of
the nobility, were present to witness the exhibition,
and all the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards
were on duty.

The old building at Whitehall, where the Life

*'His Majesty was pleased to give this most gracious Answer on
'the 10th December, 1746.*

*'His Majesty is very glad that the regulation he has made in
'his troops is so agreeable to his faithful Commons; and assures
'them that it will always be his desire to lessen the burthen of the
'public expenses, as far as is consistent with the safety of his
'people.'*



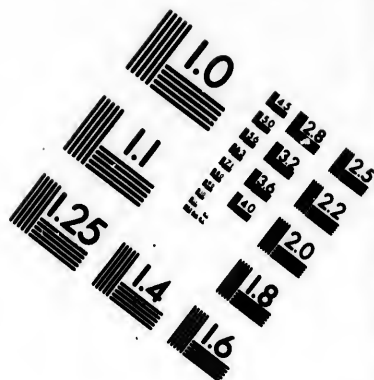
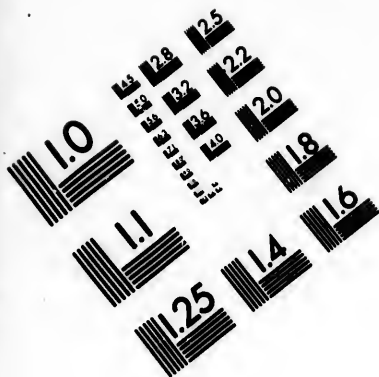
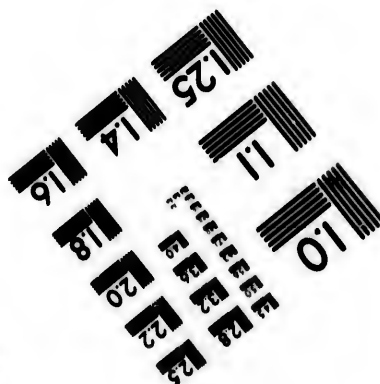
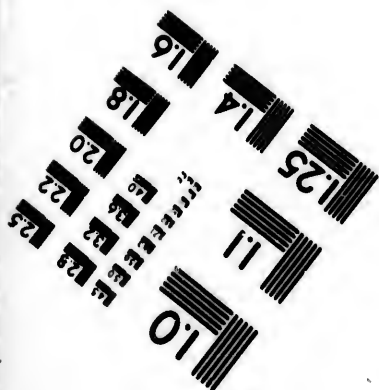
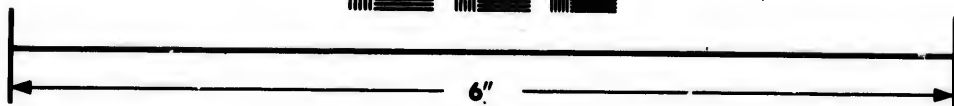
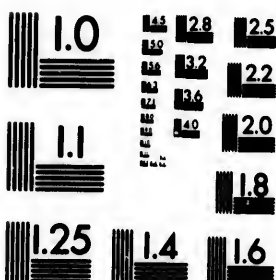


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

18 20 22 25
E E E E E E E E
E E E E E E E E

10
E E E E E E E E

1750 and Horse Grenadier Guards mounted guard, having been pulled down, the present stately edifice, called the Horse Guards, was erected. His Majesty made his first entry into the park by the grand archway on the 4th November, 1750, attended by his usual escort, and a squadron of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards was formed up in the court-yard to salute the King on passing.

1751 On the death of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales (20th March, 1751), his eldest son (then thirteen years of age) was created Prince of Wales by letters patent, and a Gold Stick order was issued for the same number of guards to attend the young Prince as formerly attended his father; namely, a subaltern, with eight Life Guards and two grenadiers.

1753 On the 30th of May, 1753, the brigade was reviewed in Hyde Park; and on the 13th of June detachments attended the royal family at a review of the horse artillery.

1756 Hitherto there had been no warrant nor non-commissioned officers in the troops of Life Guards; the superintendence of minor details of duty having been intrusted to select private gentlemen, who were denominated *right-hand men*. On the 25th of December, 1756, His Majesty appointed the four senior right-hand men of each troop warrant officers with the title of quarter-masters, and the four junior right-hand men corporals of horse.

The troops of Horse Grenadier Guards had, on their first establishment, the same non-commissioned officers as regiments of dragoons and infantry, namely, serjeants and corporals; and their

serjeants were allowed to take rank with the 1756 corporals of horse; the Horse Grenadier Guards and dragoons were considered foot-soldiers on horseback. The Horse Grenadiers always formed the advance-guard to all escorts, guards, and detachments of the Life Guards.

In 1758 His Majesty commanded the standard 1758 of the second troop of Life Guards to be made of *blue* embroidered satin, instead of *crimson*: the first troop to be of *crimson* as before.

On the 20th of October, 1760, a guard of honour 1760 attended the King at the review of Burgoyne's (now sixteenth) light dragoons. Five days afterwards His Majesty expired suddenly at Kensington Palace, when a Gold Stick order was immediately issued for the officers of the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards to provide themselves with a suit of scarlet cloth: the coat to be lapelled and turned up with black, trimmed with black buttons, and to have the button-holes worked with black; the hat to be plain, with crape round the crown; the sword-belt to be trimmed with black; and the sash to be covered with black crape. The standards were also ordered to be covered with black crape; and the trumpet and kettle-drum banners to be of black cloth. The late King's funeral was solemnized on the 11th of November, when eleven officers, three quarter-masters, six trumpeters, and one hundred and sixty-eight private gentlemen of the Life Guards, with six officers, four drummers, and one hundred and thirty-two rank and file of the Horse Grenadier Guards, attended the ceremonial.

CHAPTER VII.

Accession of George III.—Light Dragoons take the King's travelling escort-duty—Installation of Knights of the Bath—Queen Charlotte arrives in England—Coronation—Their Majesties visit the City—Proclamation of War—Installation of Knights of the Garter—Peace proclaimed—Sundry Duties, Reviews, &c., of the Life Guards—Riots in London in 1780—Reviews, &c.—The Troops of Life Guards formed into Regiments—Reviews, &c.—Standards taken at Martinico lodged in St. Paul's Cathedral—Naval Victory—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Pay of the Army increased—Contribution in aid of the War—Reviews—Alterations in the establishment—Camp on Hounslow Heath—Riots in London—His Majesty's Indisposition—the Prince of Wales appointed Regent—Alterations in the Uniform.

1760 THE accession of His Majesty King George III., which was proclaimed on the 26th October, 1760, by the heralds of arms, attended by a squadron of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, as usual, gave great joy to the nation, a long period having elapsed since the country had been governed by a sovereign born and educated in England. At the commencement of his reign the King fixed, by regulation, the strength of the escorts which were to attend the royal family*, also dispensed

* For the Princess Dowager of Wales, one Subaltern, eight Life Guards, and two Grenadiers.

Duke of York, seven Life Guards, and two Grenadiers.

Duke of Cumberland, seven Life Guards and two Grenadiers.

Princess Augusta and the Family of the Princess Dowager of Wales, seven Life Guards and two Grenadiers.

The Princess Amelia, seven Life Guards and two Grenadiers.

Gold Stick Order, 31st October, 1760.

with the services of the Life Guards and heavy 1760 horse in travelling escorts for himself, and ordered that duty to be taken by the light dragoons*.

On the 26th of May, 1761, a guard of honour 1761 of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards attended His Majesty to Westminster Abbey on the occasion of an installation of the Knights of the Bath. On the 8th of September a guard proceeded to Romford to meet the Princess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strelitz (whose hand the King had demanded in marriage), and attend her into London, where she arrived about three in the afternoon, and was married on the same evening:—a guard of one hundred men, on foot, was stationed within the palace during the ceremony.

The coronation of their Majesties took place on the 22nd of September, when the whole brigade was on duty, furnishing royal escorts, with an escort of one non-commissioned officer and twelve gentlemen for the King's champion, and other duties connected with the ceremonial.

The first troop of Life Guards, with its standards, trumpets, and kettle-drums, and the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, attended their Majesties on the 9th of November, to the city, where they viewed the lord-mayor's cavalcade from the balcony of a house opposite Bow Church, and afterwards attended the banquet in Guildhall. The

* In an order from the Gold Stick, dated 14th November, 1760, the light troop of the Earl of Albemarle's regiment of dragoons, and the light troop of Sir Robert Rich's dragoons, are directed to take this duty by turns; and two orderlies are ordered to attend at the Horse Guards.

1761 other two troops furnished escorts for other members of the royal family on this occasion.

1762 The second troop of Life Guards, with its standard, trumpets, and kettle-drums, and the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, with its standard, attended the proclamation of war against Spain on the 4th of January, 1762. In September a squadron attended an installation of the Knights of the Garter at Windsor Castle; and on the 22nd of 1763 March following two troops attended the proclamation of peace between England, France, and Spain.

The brigade was reviewed in Hyde Park by His Majesty on the 4th of July, and Elliott's light dragoons took the King's duty during the review. This year the light dragoons first occupied the stabling at Kensington, which had previously been a station for a party of Horse Grenadier Guards.

King George III. was much attached to the 1764 army; great improvements were introduced into the system of military tactics in his reign, and His Majesty spent much time every summer in reviewing the different corps*: on which occasions he was attended by a squadron of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards as a guard of honour. The Queen frequently was present at these reviews, and a separate guard was furnished for Her Majesty.

* The reviews which took place this summer were—on the 30th of April, Major-General Howard's and Sir John Mordaunt's regiments of dragoons; 7th May, Major-General Jeffrey's regiment of foot; 14th May, Sir Charles Howard's regiment of dragoons; 28th of May, the 32nd regiment of foot; 8th June, royal horse guards; 18th June, the 16th regiment of dragoons. The number of corps reviewed was greater in the subsequent years, as appears by the orders for guards of honour in the Life Guards' Order Book.

After the review of the Life Guards on the 25th 1764 of June, 1764, the King commanded them to be remounted with long-tailed horses.* During the review which took place on the 26th of June, 1765, the King's duty was performed by the 1765 royal regiment of horse guards.

In November, 1765, a small detachment of Life Guards attended the funeral of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland; and in January following a party attended the funeral of 1766 Prince Frederick William.

His Majesty, by warrant, dated 10th February, 1766, established a new scale of prices to be paid for regimental commissions. The commissions in the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were, by this regulation, augmented to the following prices:—

LIFE GUARDS.		£.	s.	d.
First Lieutenant and Lieut.-Colonel		5,500	0	0
Second Ditto		5,100	0	0
Cornet and Major		4,300	0	0
Guidon and Major		4,100	0	0
Exempt and Captain		2,700	0	0
Brigadier and Lieut.-Adjutant and Lieutenant	}	1,500	0	0
Sub-Brigadier and Cornet		1,200	0	0
HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS.				
Lieutenant-Colonel		5,400	0	0
Major		4,200	0	0
Lieutenant and Captain		3,100	0	0
Guidon and Captain		3,000	0	0
Sub-Lieutenant		1,700	0	0
Adjutant		1,400	0	0

* The fashion of a short dock was introduced a few years after the revolution of 1688; but did not become general in the army until about the year 1708, or 1709.

1767 The Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were reviewed by His Majesty on the 29th of June, 1767; and on the 2nd of November furnished a guard to Greenwich, to receive the body of the late Duke of York, who died while on a tour on the continent: a party attended the funeral on the following day.

1768 In the year 1768 much extra duty was performed by the guards, in consequence of the numerous calls of the civil power for detachments to assist in dispersing riotous assemblages of the populace. Numerous publications were issuing from the press of a character calculated to inflame the passions of the people. Early in January disturbances began in Spitalfields among the weavers: their example was afterwards followed by almost every description of workmen in the metropolis, and loss of life frequently resulted from disputes among themselves. When John Wilkes was sent to prison on a charge of libel, the violence of the populace was so great, that the civil authorities were obliged, as the only means of preserving the King's Bench prison from destruction, to order the military to fire, and many of the rioters were killed. The conduct of the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, on these occasions, procured for them the thanks of the sovereign. The annual review of the brigade took place on the 20th of June.

1769 The riotous assemblages of the populace were partially continued in the years 1769 and 1770, and detachments of guards were frequently called out on these occasions.

In July, 1771, a party, consisting of a captain, 1771 subaltern, quarter-master, corporal, trumpeter, and twenty-three private gentlemen of the Life Guards, with a serjeant, corporal, and fourteen rank and file of the Horse Grenadier Guards, under the command of Colonel Egerton, Silver Stick in Waiting, proceeded to Windsor. This party met their Majesties at Datchet bridge on the 24th of July, and escorted them to Windsor Castle, and was on duty on the following day at the installation of the Knights of the Garter.

On the 14th of February, 1772, a party attended 1772 the funeral of the Princess Dowager of Wales. On the 18th of May His Majesty reviewed the brigade on Wimbledon common. In June of the 1773 following year, a squadron attended His Majesty at Portsmouth, while reviewing the shipping, fortifications, and garrison.

In 1775, a sub-lieutenant was added to each 1775 troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; the drummers and hautboys were taken off the establishment, and four trumpeters added to each troop in their stead.

On the 3rd of June, 1776, His Majesty reviewed 1776 the brigade on Blackheath; and again on the 6th of May following, and expressed his approbation 1777 of its appearance and movements.

On the 10th of May, 1778, the King again 1778 reviewed the Life Guards on the same ground, and afterwards proceeded to Woolwich to view the shipping and stores in the dock.

The vast metropolis of the British empire has 1780 frequently been convulsed by internal commotion,

1780 but on no occasion, within the period embraced by these records, have such fatal results followed as in 1780. The civil power was found to be of no avail at the first outset; the guards were not sufficiently numerous to reduce the multitude to obedience; and it was not until about twenty additional regiments had arrived, that order was restored. These riots were occasioned by the removal by act of parliament of certain restrictions from His Majesty's Roman catholic subjects; and the people were, by the speeches and writings of designing men, induced to believe some great national calamity would result from this indulgence. The populace assembled in great numbers near the house of lords, and insulted many members of parliament. Their next act was setting fire to a Roman catholic chapel in Lincolns-inn fields, which was the commencement of the work of destruction. The Life Guards were called out; but while they were proceeding in one direction, havock was going on in another; and such a scene of uproar, confusion, and destruction followed as cannot be described. The houses, chapels, and schools of the Roman catholics were soon in flames. Many of the rioters were apprehended and sent to prison; but they were afterwards rescued, and the prisons set on fire. The King's Bench prison, the fleet prison, the new bridewell, St. George's fields, and the new gaol, were in flames at the same time; and, on the nights of the 5th and 6th of June, London presented a dreadful scene of conflagration and bloodshed. The military were obliged to act with promptitude and decision,

and great numbers of the mob were killed; and 1780 many others, having broken into cellars and become intoxicated, when the houses were fired, perished in the flames. In these riots seventy-two private houses and four public gaols were destroyed; two hundred and ten men were shot by the military, and about one hundred died of their wounds in the hospitals. 1781

The brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards was reviewed by His Majesty on Blackheath, on the 21st of May, 1781; and again in Hyde park, 1785 on the 9th of May, 1785. On the 12th of November, 1786, a small party attended the funeral of Princess Amelia (second daughter of George II.) 1788

In 1788, a complete alteration was made in the establishment of the corps of Life Guards.* On the 25th of June the two troops of Horse Grenadier Guards and the two troops of Life Guards were embodied, and formed into regiments of Life Guards. The following is a copy of His Majesty's warrant for their formation:—

GEORGE R.

‘ WHEREAS we have thought fit to order
 ‘ our first troop of Horse Guards, commanded by
 ‘ our right trusty and entirely beloved cousin,
 ‘ Lieut.-General William Marquis of Lothian, and
 ‘ our second troop of Horse Guards, commanded by
 ‘ our right trusty and well-beloved counsellor
 ‘ General Jeffrey Lord Amherst, to be completely

* At the same time the remaining regiments of horse were reduced to the pay and establishment of dragoons, receiving the title of dragoon guards, except the eldest regiment, viz. the royal horse guards.

1788 ' formed into regiments of Life Guards, and their
 ' establishment and pay as such to commence the
 ' 25th June, 1788; and whereas it has become
 ' necessary, by the said troops being formed into
 ' regiments of Life Guards, that their former titles
 ' as troops of Horse Guards should be altered, and
 ' their future rank ascertained :—

' OUR ROYAL WILL AND PLEASURE IS, that
 ' our first troop of Horse Guards, now under the
 ' command of Lieut.-General the Marquis of Lo-
 ' thian, shall bear the title of our first regiment of
 ' Life Guards, and our second troop of Horse
 ' Guards now under the command of General Lord
 ' Amherst, the title of our second regiment of Life
 ' Guards, and shall have the same precedence, re-
 ' spectively, in our service, which they now hold as
 ' troops of Horse Guards. Whereof the colonels
 ' for the time being, of our said regiments of Life
 ' Guards, and all others whom it may or shall con-
 ' cern, are to take notice and govern themselves
 ' accordingly.

' Given at our Court of St. James's, this 8th day of June,

' 1788, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

' By His Majesty's Command,

' GEO. YONGE.'

The whole of the officers of the troops of Life
 Guards continued to hold the same rank in the
 regiments which they held in the troops, without
 any material alteration, namely,—

<i>Rank in former Troops.</i>	<i>Rank in the Regiments.</i>
Captain and Colonel . . .	Colonel.
1st Lieut. and Lieut.-Colonel,	Lieut.-Colonel.

<i>Rank in former Troops.</i>	<i>Rank in the Regiments.</i>	1788
2d Lieut. and Lieut.-Colonel	Supernumerary Lieut.-Colonel.	
Cornet and Major . . .	Major.	
Guidon and Major . . .	Supernumerary Major.	
Exempts and Captains . .	Captains.	
Brigadiers and Lieutenants	Lieutenants.	
Sub-Brigadiers and Cornets	Cornets.	
Adjutant and Lieutenant .	Adjutant and Lieutenant.	

The quarter-masters and trumpeters, who were warrant-officers, were also continued without alteration.

Each regiment was divided into four troops, of fifty men each. The colonels continued to take the court duty of Gold Stick*, with the privilege of reporting direct to, and receiving commands immediately from, the sovereign, on subjects connected with the regiments. The management of the clothing, recruiting, and remounting of the regiments, with the application of the funds borne on the establishment, continued to form part of the responsibility of the colonel to the sovereign. The field officers of the regiments also continued their duty at court of Silver Stick in Waiting, in the performance of which the supernumerary lieutenant-colonels and majors took their turn.

All the horses of the troops of Horse Grenadier Guards, with such of the men as were found eligible, were transferred to the regiments of Life Guards. The recruiting of men was ordered to be by enlistment and attestation, instead of the

* The *Gold Stick in Waiting* is considered responsible for the safety of the royal person: his duty is to see that a sufficient guard is in attendance, and to be always near the sovereign, especially on occasions of state.

The *Silver Stick* is assistant to the Gold Stick.

1788 former practice of purchasing the appointment and holding it by indenture ; and the corporals of horse and private gentlemen, not having to purchase their appointments, nor to provide their own horses or forage, were placed on a lower rate of pay : namely, corporals 2*s.*, and privates 1*s.* 6*d.*, per day.

As the greater part of the private gentlemen of the former troops did not continue to serve in the new regiments of Life Guards, the King's duty was taken by the royal regiment of horse guards until the new men were disciplined ; and 1789 on the 4th of June, 1789, this duty was resumed by the Life Guards.

1790 In 1790 His Majesty gave the lieutenant-colonels the rank of colonel, and the majors that of lieutenant-colonel ; to be continued hereafter on the condition that the lieutenant-colonel shall have held the rank of major, and the major that of captain, in the Life Guards, seven years previous to their appointment. His Majesty also gave the cornets the rank of sub-lieutenant.

1792 In the summer of 1792 detachments from both regiments of Life Guards marched into quarters near Bagshot, where a number of troops were encamped, and all the movements and operations of a campaign were gone through. The different corps were divided into two armies, under separate commanders, acting as opponents in the field, manœuvring, fighting mock battles, &c. His Majesty frequently witnessed the performances of the contending armies, and the Life Guards furnished the required escorts. On the 7th of August the





LIFE - GUARDS 1788.

K
the
me
do
the

tro
inc
co
tw
an

wi
ou
G
pe
vic
ne
ar
wi
Si
M
F
tr
an
17
ra
fi
ca
th
L
g

King, accompanied by the royal family, reviewed 1792 the troops, and saw them perform a number of movements. The Life Guards returned to London on the following day, and shortly afterwards the camp was broken up.

In February, 1793, His Majesty added a fifth 1793 troop to each regiment of Life Guards, thereby increasing the total establishment to twenty-one commissioned officers, eleven warrant officers, and two hundred and sixty non-commissioned officers and privates, in each regiment.

Although His Majesty was engaged in a war 1794 with France, and several expeditions were fitted out, the important services required of the Life Guards in the metropolis, and near the royal person, prevented their being employed on service abroad; yet their duties, as usual, were connected with the victories gained by His Majesty's armies. An armament, under Sir John Jervis, with a military force headed by Lieut.-General Sir Charles Grey, having reduced the island of Martinico, in the West Indies, and taken several French colours, His Majesty commanded these trophies to be deposited in St. Paul's Cathedral; and they were accordingly conducted there on the 17th of May, 1794, in the following order:—forty rank and file of the Life Guards; the band of the first regiment of foot guards; twenty-nine serjeants carrying the colours; four grenadier companies of the foot guards; one hundred rank and file of the Life Guards.

An armament, under Admiral Earl Howe, having gained a signal victory on the 1st of June over the

- 1794 French fleet, and brought six of their men-of-war to Portsmouth, the King, with two squadrons of Life Guards, proceeded to that port, where he arrived about the end of that month; and, having reviewed the shipping, inspected the prizes, and bestowed distinguished marks of his royal favour and approbation on Earl Howe and several other commanders, His Majesty returned to London.
- 1795 Detachments from both regiments of Life Guards, with their respective bands, attended at the palace of St. James's on the evening of the 8th of April, 1795, when the marriage of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales with the Princess Caroline of Brunswick was solemnized.
- 1796 In December, 1796, His Majesty appointed a veterinary surgeon to the two regiments of Life Guards.
- 1797 On the 17th of May, 1797, detachments from both regiments, with their bands of music, attended at St. James's Palace, on the occasion of the marriage of the Princess Royal with the Duke of Wirtemberg; and a party of sixty rank and file was posted on foot within the palace, as usual.
- This year His Majesty increased the pay of the army; that of the corporals of the Life Guards was augmented to 2*s.* 6½*d.*, and the privates to 1*s.* 11½*d.* per day.
- 1798 The war with France had assumed an aspect which required the greatest and most strenuous exertions on the part of the British government and of the people. The dangerous doctrines of republicanism were attempted to be introduced, and too many persons in Great Britain, and more

particularly in Ireland, became infected with revolutionary principles. The designs of the disaffected were, however, happily frustrated, and great efforts were made for carrying on the war: for this purpose large public as well as private subscriptions were raised. Among the numerous contributions in support of the government, and in aid of the resistance to France, the regiments of Life Guards evinced their loyalty and attachment to their sovereign, and their abhorrence of all attempts to subvert the throne, by a contribution from their pay; and His Majesty was graciously pleased to accept and approve of this token of their fidelity.

This year His Majesty was pleased to command the period of service of a lieutenant in the Life Guards, before he becomes eligible to receive the commission of captain, to be reduced from seven to four years.

On the 4th of June, 1799, a squadron of Life Guards attended His Majesty at the review of about sixty different corps of volunteer cavalry and infantry in Hyde Park; and on the 21st a squadron attended the King while inspecting the metropolitan volunteers at the rendezvous of each corps. The Queen and Princes were attended by separate escorts on these occasions.

In September His Majesty added a sixth troop to each regiment of Life Guards, and placed the supernumerary majors upon the establishment. The trumpeters and kettle-drummers of the Life Guards, who held warrants, were taken off the

1799 strength of the regiments (but continued upon the household establishment), and kettle-drummers and trumpeters, attested soldiers, who were to receive the pay of 2*s.* 6*d.* per day, with the same allowances as rank and file, were placed upon the establishment of each regiment.

1802 The regiments of Life Guards, with a number of other corps, amounting to about ten thousand men, were reviewed on Wimbledon common, by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, on the 20th of July, 1802.

1803 On the 26th of October, 1803, a squadron attended His Majesty at the review of the volunteer corps of the London district east of Temple-bar (twelve thousand men); and, on the following day, at the review of the volunteer corps of the London district west of Temple-bar (fourteen thousand men).

On the 25th of November eight corporals and fifty-four privates were added to the establishment
1804 of each regiment of Life Guards; and in June following an addition of a regimental corporal-major and thirty-seven troop horses took place.

1805 In January, 1805, His Majesty added a second veterinary surgeon to the brigade, and one was attached to each regiment.

On the 30th of May the two regiments of Life Guards marched from London, and encamped on Wimbledon common. Both regiments, with a number of other corps, were reviewed by the King on the 14th of June; and His Majesty was pleased to communicate his entire approbation of

their appearance and movements. The camp was broken up on the 1st of July, and the Life Guards returned to their former quarters in London. 1805

In 1806 His Majesty abolished the commission of lieutenant and adjutant in the regiments of Life Guards, and created in lieu thereof a new commission of adjutant, not saleable. 1806

In 1807, the colonels of both regiments of Life Guards being employed on the staff, the duty of Gold Stick in Waiting was taken by Lieutenant-General Lord Heathfield, and the Life Guards reported to, and received their orders from, his lordship, *pro tempore*. 1807

The House of Commons having ordered one of its members (Sir Francis Burdett) to be taken into custody, and lodged in the Tower, great public excitement was occasioned, and the Life Guards were frequently called upon to disperse riotous assemblages of the populace. The violence of the rioters, in several instances, rendered severe measures indispensable; and some destruction of human life resulted, although to a small extent, notwithstanding the treatment which the military received from the populace. The conduct of the Life Guards on these trying occasions, their promptitude, alacrity, firmness, and particularly their forbearance under the greatest provocation and insult, were such as to obtain the approbation of their sovereign, and the thanks of the government, and of the magistrates upon whose requisition they were called upon to aid in enforcing the law, and in suppressing the disturbances. 1810

1811 His Majesty being afflicted with a severe indisposition, the Prince of Wales was appointed Regent of the United Kingdom, the powers of which he assumed on the 6th of February, 1811, and His Royal Highness was attended by the same guards of honour and escorts of the Life Guards as formerly attended the King. On the 10th of June, 1811, the Prince Regent reviewed the two regiments of Life Guards, four regiments of dragoons, with artillery, foot guards, and a number of volunteer corps, in all about twenty thousand men, on Wimbledon common; and on the 14th His Royal Highness again reviewed the Life Guards and dragoons on the same ground. On the 19th of June the Prince gave a splendid fête at Carlton House, when the first regiment of Life Guards furnished the mounted duties required; and the second regiment a guard of one hundred and thirty men on foot, who were posted within the mansion, and furnished double sentries within the marquees, tents, and covered pathways in the gardens, and at the corners of the tables in the banqueting-rooms, where the princes, nobility, and foreign ambassadors were entertained.

1812 In 1812 the Prince Regent commanded the following alterations to be made in the equipment of the regiments of Life Guards:—

Cocked hats* with feathers to be discontinued,

* At their formation in 1660, the Life Guards wore round hats with broad brims; two or three years afterwards the brim was turned up on one side; in the reign of Queen Anne, it was turned up on both sides, and also behind, and formed a three-cornered hat; and in the early part of the reign of George III. the brim was much enlarged, and turned up in front and behind, so as to form a cocked hat.

and brass helmets, with black horse-hair crests, 1812 substituted.

Long coats, trimmed with gold lace across the front, skirts, and cuffs, to be replaced by short coatees, with gold-lace on the collar, cuffs, and end of the skirts only. A scarlet and gold-lace sash to be adopted for the officers; and a blue and yellow worsted sash for the men.

Jack-boots and leather pantaloons were continued for the King's Life Guard, and for royal escorts and guards of honour, on occasions of state; but blue-grey pantaloons, with a scarlet seam down the outside of the leg, and short boots, were adopted for all duties not immediately connected with the royal person.

Stiff leather gauntlets were continued to the same extent as jack-boots, but short leather gloves were adopted for ordinary duties.

The long musquets* with bayonets, and the large horse-pistols, were deposited in the Tower; and in lieu thereof, short carbines, and pistols of less calibre, were issued: bayonets were received but never used; and they were afterwards returned into store.

* Short carbines were carried by the Life Guards at their formation in 1660; long carbines, or musquets, were issued a few years afterwards, but after several weeks' trial they were returned into store, and the short carbines re-issued. Long carbines, or musquets, with bayonets, were issued to the Life Guards in the reign of George II., and continued in use till 1812.

CHAPTER VIII.

Life Guards embark for Foreign Service—Land at Lisbon—March to join the Army—Campaign of 1813—Battle of Vittoria—Battle of the Pyrenees—Operations of the Army—Battle of Toulouse—Peace concluded—Life Guards return to England—Public entry of Louis XVIII. into London—Review in Hyde Park—Review on Blackheath—Disturbances in London—Bonaparte regains the Throne of France—War with France—Life Guards embark for Flanders—Reviews—Advance of the French Army—Battle of Waterloo—Surrender of Paris—Reviews—Life Guards return to England—Medals issued to the Officers and Men—Alteration in the Uniform—Opening of Waterloo Bridge—Funeral of Queen Charlotte—Reduction of the Establishment—Accession of George IV.—Funeral of George III.—Reviews, Changes of Quarters, &c.—Cuirasses issued to the Household Brigade—Coronation of George IV.—Grenadier Caps worn by the Life Guards—Sundry Reviews, Changes of Quarters, &c.—Funeral of George IV.

1812 AFTER a continued period of home service of more than sixty years, the Life Guards were again called upon to take the field. The nations of Europe were threatened with entire subjugation by that despotism which had sprung out of the French revolution, and Napoleon Bonaparte, whom the French had elevated to the throne, was seeking universal empire. His treacherous conduct towards the royal family of Spain, and his placing upon the throne of that kingdom his brother Joseph, supported by a French army, with his attempt to conquer Portugal, having produced a

course of determined but ineffectual resistance 1812 on the part of the Spanish and Portuguese nations, an English army, under the command of Lieutenant-General Sir Arthur Wellesley, was, in 1808, sent to their assistance. The operations of this army, to the autumn of 1812, produced many glorious victories; the French forces were driven out of Portugal; and several important fortifications on the frontiers of Spain were wrested from the enemy. The English army in the Peninsula had been reinforced from time to time, and among other troops sent out in the autumn of 1812 were two squadrons from each regiment of Life Guards, with two squadrons of the royal regiment of horse guards, which were formed into one brigade, and called the Household Cavalry Brigade. At the same time an addition of two troops was made to the establishment of each regiment.

The squadrons of Life Guards ordered for foreign service marched from London in October, 1812; embarked at Portsmouth about the end of the month; and, after experiencing much severe weather at sea, which caused the death of a number of troop-horses, landed at the capital of Portugal about the end of November.

The allied English, Spanish, and Portuguese army was in winter-quarters, occupying Estremadura, and extending along the northern frontiers of Portugal to Lamego; the frontiers of Murcia, with Valencia and Galicia, were also occupied by the allies. The difficulty of procuring forage in a country which had so long been the seat of war rendered a wide distribution of the cavalry neces-

1812 sary ; and the two regiments of Life Guards occupied quarters in the vicinity of Lisbon.

1813 On the 16th of January, 1813, the whole of the troops quartered at Lisbon and Belem were assembled to receive General the Marquis of Wellington, commander of the forces in the Peninsula, on the occasion of his visit to the capital of Portugal, when the Life Guards were formed on the *Praco do Comercio*, and witnessed the public demonstrations of gratitude displayed in enthusiastic acclamations and rejoicings by the Portuguese on his arrival. On the 18th, his lordship reviewed the two regiments of Life Guards in Rocio Square.

In February, the Household Cavalry Brigade marched from its quarters near Lisbon a few stages up the country. The Life Guards left Belem in the beginning of the month, crossed the Tagus at the ferry near Santarem, and afterwards occupied quarters on the banks of that river until the 23rd of April. Meanwhile the preparatory arrangements were in progress for opening the campaign ; reinforcements had arrived from England ; and the troops were gradually withdrawn from their winter-quarters. The Life Guards commenced their march towards the frontiers of Spain ; crossed the Tagus at Abrantes, and proceeded to Castello-Branco, where the regiments halted two days, and then went into quarters in the neighbouring villages. The march was renewed in the beginning of May ; and on their arrival at Sabugal they were, to facilitate the procuring of forage, again distributed into village cantonments. On the 11th of May the brigade was reviewed near Navé, by the commander of the

forces, and on the 20th resumed its march; 1813 crossed the Agueda, near Ciudad Rodrigo, on the 22nd; and joined a division of the allies in camp near San Manoz on the following day.

The army had commenced operations. The passage of the Douro was effected within the Portuguese frontier, by five divisions and a large body of cavalry, under Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Graham, who proceeded through the province of *Tras-os-Montes*, and, traversing a region deemed nearly impracticable, gained the banks of the *Esula*. The Marquis of Wellington, with the light division, a Spanish corps, and some cavalry, moved forward by the direct route on *Salamanca*; and Sir Rowland Hill, with the troops from *Estremadura*, advanced on the same point by *Alba de Tormes*. By these comprehensive movements the enemy's formidable position on the Douro, and southward of that river, was turned; the Life Guards accompanied that part of the army which marched direct on *Salamanca*, where the regiments took up their quarters on the 27th of May, and remained six days*.

The enemy, having destroyed several bridges, continued his retreat, and was closely followed by the allied army. The Household Cavalry Brigade marched from *Salamanca* on the 2nd of June, and joined the camp of the troops under the command of Lieut.-General Sir Rowland Hill that evening; resumed the march on the following day; and

* At *Salamanca* the Life Guards were stationed in monasteries which the French had turned into barracks: the second regiment occupied the Irish College.

1813 early in the morning of the 4th forded the river Douro, a little below Toro. The enemy withdrew his forces from Madrid, and continued to retreat. The Life Guards crossed the Carrion, at Palencia, on the 7th; and on the following day the allied army occupied the banks of the Pisuerga, the enemy retreating on Burgos, where his forces were concentrated. On the 11th the allies slackened the pursuit to enable the rear to come up, and also to refresh the troops, as they were almost exhausted by rapid marches and privations. On the 12th a considerable force of the enemy was dislodged from an important position above the village of Hormaza. During the night the whole French army decamped from Burgos (having first blown up the castle), and retreated towards the Ebro, the passage of which river they were prepared to defend; and, having garrisoned the strong fortress of Pancorbo, any attempt of the allies to cross the river was likely to lead to an engagement under great disadvantages.

The Marquis of Wellington moved the army to its left, towards the country about the sources of the Ebro, and, passing that stream at Rocamunde, San Martin, and Puente Arenas, cut off the enemy's communication with the sea: then, bringing the left wing round, proceeded through rugged and narrow passes and defiles among inaccessible rocks and mountains, and turned the position occupied by the enemy, who fell back upon Vittoria. On the 18th the light division defeated two brigades of French infantry, on the retreat from Frias: on the same day a strong

corps of the enemy engaged the first, third, and 1813 fifth divisions at Osma, but was repulsed, and retired fighting behind Salinas de Añara. On the 19th the enemy's rear-guard was found posted on a strong position, on the left of the Bayas, from whence he was driven on the main body of his army, then in full retreat on Vittoria.

During these operations the two regiments of Life Guards, though never brought into close contact with the enemy, shared in the difficulties, privations, and fatigues of the army consequent upon a continued and hasty march across a rugged and difficult country, and, generally, in the presence and following close upon the rear of the enemy. For many days the brigade was on the march from day-break in the morning until dusk in the evening, traversing a wild but beautiful region; and frequently crossing mountains and ascending precipices so steep and rugged, and by such narrow and difficult tracts, that the squadrons could only march by single files, and the men were obliged to lead their horses the greater part of the way. The facility with which the horses traversed this romantic mountain scenery, and their good condition after the march, produced much admiration.

The French army, commanded by Joseph Bonaparte, and having Marshal Jourdan as the major-general, was concentrated in position in front of *Vittoria*. On the 20th of June Lord Wellington collected his divisions on the Bayas, and dispositions were immediately made to attack the enemy's position on the following morning.

At day-break on the morning of the memorable 21st of June the troops of the several nations

1813 composing the army commanded by Field-Marshal the Marquis of Wellington, moved from their camps on the banks of the Bayas; and the right column, commanded by Lieut.-General Sir Rowland Hill, drove the enemy's left from the mountains of Puebla at the point of the bayonet; then crossed the Zadora, and attacked the heights of Sabijana de Alava. The troops advanced under a heavy cannonade: the contest was severe; yet, undisinayed by the fierce countenance of the foe, and regardless of a shower of bullets, the British infantry rushed forward, dislodged the enemy, and drove him back on his reserve. In vain the French endeavoured to regain those heights: columns of attack were formed; repeated efforts were made, but all without success! The enemy then withdrew his advanced posts from the Zadora, and his left fell back for the defence of Vittoria. During these operations two divisions of the allied army crossed the Zadora at Nanclares and Tres Puentes: two divisions also crossed by the bridge on the Mendoza road, and both columns advanced against the heights in the centre. In the mean time, Sir Rowland Hill pressed closely on the enemy's left wing in its retiring movement. The enemy's centre stood firm, and poured so destructive a fire upon the columns marching against it as to check the advance, until supported by two brigades of horse artillery; when,—notwithstanding the difficulties of the ground,—the destructive fire of the enemy's batteries,—and the incessant volleys of musketry,—the British infantry advanced 'like a storm along the streamy vale,'—bore down all opposition,—carried the heights,—

captured twenty-eight pieces of artillery,—and 1813 drove the enemy back on Vittoria.

In the mean time the left column of the allies, commanded by Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Graham, attacked the enemy's right, drove them from the heights commanding the village of Abechuco, and then advanced against the village of Gamarra Major, which was carried in gallant style, the enemy being dislodged at the point of the bayonet with great slaughter, and the loss of three guns. Two powerful attempts to regain the village were repulsed; but the bridges across the Zadora being commanded by the heights on the left, and these being occupied by a strong reserve, the left column of the allied army could not advance until the reserve troops were withdrawn from the heights.

The brigade of Life and Horse Guards advanced against the enemy by the road through the valley in the centre of the position. In one instance, the nature of the ground favouring an attempt to turn the flank of a French corps posted in the centre of the valley, the brigade defiled along the side of a mountain on the left; but the enemy retired from this post after firing a few cannon-shots, one of which killed a troop-horse of the second regiment of Life Guards. The brigade then made a quick *détour* to the left, round the base of an eminence, to gain the rear of a column posted on some rising ground in front of the Zadora; but this column retired precipitately from its ground to a station beyond the point at which the brigade re-entered the valley.

The centre division of the allies drove the enemy

1813 from the valley, and, continuing to press forward, penetrated his position beyond the walls of Vittoria, when the right wing of the French army retired hastily from its ground. Sir Thomas Graham immediately crossed the Zadora, and took possession of the Bayonne road. The enemy's baggage, heavy artillery, military chests, and equipages, with several columns of the army, having been put in motion by that road, were intercepted, and forced back into the Pampeluna road; great disorder followed; and the troops, becoming mixed with the baggage, were reduced to a confused, disorganized mass, incapable of military operations.

The face of the ground along which the Life Guards advanced was so rugged that their operations were for some time limited to supporting the columns of attack. After penetrating the enemy's position to the walls of Vittoria, part of the first regiment of Life Guards took possession of the town, while the remainder of the brigade formed line to the right, and advanced against a corps of French infantry, which had taken up a position to cover the retreat of their army. These troops were formed on some heights, their right resting upon the Pampeluna road, and the left communicating with a column of infantry, which was endeavouring to hold in check the allied forces on the right. When advancing to the charge, the progress of the brigade was impeded by a deep ravine: the two regiments of Life Guards leaped over the obstruction (but not without leaving a few men and horses struggling at the bot-

tom, f
witho
wheel
some
having
to ad
this s
troop
behin
attack
tation
road
The a
cess
unabl
length
gage
fell in
contin
ditch
the m
conse
this v
and f
sons;
millie
of th
cludi
sever
A
Hou
ation
O

tom, from whence they were, however, extricated 1813 without loss of life), the royal horse guards wheeled to their right, and crossed the ravine some distance lower down, and the brigade, having overcome the difficulty, continued rapidly to advance. The French appeared confused at this success, and, being exposed to the fire of a troop of horse artillery posted on an eminence behind the brigade, the enemy did not await the attack of the Life Guards, but fled with precipitation from the heights, leaving the Pampeluna road choked with baggage, cattle, and provision. The attacks of the allies were crowned with success in every part of the field. The enemy was unable to hold a single position for a sufficient length of time to allow even a portion of his baggage or artillery to be drawn off, and the whole fell into the hands of the allies. The pursuit was continued; but the country was so intersected by ditches, and the roads crowded with baggage, that the movements of the cavalry were impeded, and, consequently, but few prisoners were taken. From this victory resulted the capture of one hundred and fifty-one guns; four hundred and fifteen caissons; forty thousand pounds of gunpowder; two millions of musket-cartridges; the military chest of the French army, with all its baggage, including the baton of Marshal Jourdan; and several droves of oxen and sheep.

After the pursuit had ceased for the night, the Household Cavalry Brigade bivouacked in a plantation near the Pampeluna road.

On the following day the army resumed its

1813 march in pursuit of the enemy; and the light division, under Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Graham, was despatched after twelve thousand French troops, which had been sent a few days before to Bilboa to procure provisions. The Life Guards marched in the direction of Pampeluna, and bivouacked that night in a wood near Salvatierra, where they lay exposed to a heavy rain and without provision two days.

General Clausel, with fifteen thousand French from Logroño, ignorant of the result of the engagement on the 21st, advanced to Vittoria on the following day; but, finding that city occupied by the English, he instantly fell back on Logroño. A strong force, including the Life Guards, was sent in pursuit of him, and arrangements were made to intercept his retreat to France; but by forced marches he fell back upon Saragossa, and effected his escape by the pass of Jaca. After the flight of the enemy from Logroño, the Household Cavalry were quartered in that city, where they remained in reserve for three weeks. The Life Guards occupied the convent of St. Francisco, situated on the left bank of the Ebro.

At the commencement of the retreat of the French from Vittoria, Joseph Bonaparte escaped by the Pampeluna road. On reaching that city he withdrew the wings of his army from the Spanish territory, leaving three divisions, under General Gazan, in the valley of Bastan, from whence they were driven by the allies on the 7th of July, and forced to retreat across the Pyrenees. The enemy also left garrisons in Pampeluna, Santona, and St.

Sebastian, which were placed under strong block-ades by the allies.

The allied army continued to advance, gained possession of the principal passes of the Pyrenees, and took up strong positions to defend them. Marshal Soult having been appointed to command the French army, which had been considerably reinforced after the battle of Vittoria, advanced to relieve Pampeluna. Forming his army into two powerful columns, he made simultaneous attacks, on the 25th of July, on the passes of Roncesvalles and Maya; and, after some sharp fighting, the allied army withdrew to a position in front of the villages of Huarte and Villalba, which covered the blockade of Pampeluna.

About mid-day on the 27th of July, orders were received for the march of the household cavalry to the vicinity of Pampeluna. The Life Guards left Logroño on the same afternoon, halted at Arcos that night, marched at three o'clock on the following morning, and arrived in front of Pampeluna in the afternoon. On the 28th the enemy made a most powerful attack on the position occupied by the allies, but was driven back with loss. On the 29th the household brigade was posted in column, in the rear of the right of the allied army; but both armies remained inactive. The brigade was again in position on the following morning at daylight. Some alterations were made in the disposition of the enemy: he subsequently made several most formidable and resolute attacks, and the whole day was passed in hard fighting among the mountains, which ended in the retreat of the

1813 French on the following morning. The allied army instantly moved forward in pursuit: a strong rear-corps was dislodged from a position in the pass of Donna Maria; many prisoners were taken; and a large convoy, with baggage, was captured in the town of Elizondo. Thus terminated one of the most desperate struggles in which troops ever were engaged, and in which the British infantry even surpassed their former gallantry. The ground on which the armies had been engaged was so mountainous that the cavalry was unable to act, and was therefore in reserve in the rear.

The allied army was in full possession of the passes through the mountains, and the regiments established nearly in the same position which they had occupied before the attack on the 25th. The Life Guards were quartered in some small villages near Pampeluna, until the 9th of August; when, forage becoming scarce, they commenced their march back to Logroño, arrived at that city on the 12th, and again took possession of their former quarters.

The household cavalry, being thus placed as a corps of reserve and support to the blockade of Pampeluna, were prevented from taking any part in the active operations of the army. St. Sebastian was captured, the Bidassoa was forded, and the enemy driven from a range of heights on the right of that river. On the 10th of November the allies made a successful attack on a strong position occupied by the enemy, extending from the sea, across the river Nivelle, to the heights behind Ainhoue, from which resulted the capture of fifty

guns
and
Wel
posts
which
Ado
cam
issu
succ
I
drov
and
Bot
27th
Ort
T
plac
visi
the
reg
fro
city
alo
los
sq
the
he
Ba
of
an
th
—
wi

guns and fourteen hundred prisoners, with stores 1813 and ammunition. On the 5th of December Lord Wellington crossed the Nive, and drove the outposts of the enemy from some strong ground which they occupied between that river and the Adour. The French withdrew into a fortified camp near Bayonne, from whence, however, they issued on the four following days, and made unsuccessful attacks on the allied forces.

In February, 1814, the right wing of the allies 1814 drove the enemy from several strong positions; and the left passed Bayonne by a bridge of boats. Both wings advanced up the country, and on the 27th a victory was obtained over the enemy near Orthes.

The surrender of Pampeluna having taken place late in the season, it was not thought advisable to remove the Household Brigade until the spring. During their stay at Logroño the regiments of Life Guards were joined by remounts from England: they were withdrawn from that city on the 18th of March, 1814, and, proceeding along the pass in the Pyrenean mountains by Tolosa* and St. Jean de Luz, were joined by two squadrons from England. From St. Jean de Luz the two regiments, forming six fine squadrons of heavy cavalry, continued their march, passed Bayonne by the pontoon bridge, and about the end of March were quartered at Pau, the capital of the ancient province of Bearn. The regiments resumed their march on the 2nd of April, and, proceeding

* From Tolosa the Second Regiment marched eighteen hours without halting.

1814 by Ibos, Tarbes, and Auch, joined the army, and were in reserve during the engagement on the 10th of April, when the enemy was driven from an advanced line of entrenchments near the city of *Toulouse*, and forced to retire within the walls of the suburb, from whence he afterwards withdrew to the walls of the city, and made preparations for a defence. The allies immediately commenced dispositions for a complete investiture of the place; but while these were in progress the enemy retired, and soon afterwards the operations of the contending forces were terminated by the arrival of information that the armies of the allied sovereigns had penetrated to the capital of France; that Napoleon Bonaparte had abdicated the throne; and that the Bourbon dynasty was restored.

The campaign being thus terminated, the brigade went into quarters until the 31st of May, when the regiments commenced a long and tedious march from the southern to the northern extremity of France, proceeding by *Toulouse*, *Montauban*, *Cahors*, *Brives*, *Limoges*, *Chateauroux*, *Orleans*, *Etampes*, *Mantes*, *Neufchatel*, *Abbeville*, and *Montreal*, to *Boulogne*, where they arrived on the 21st of July, and commenced embarking for England on the same evening.

In the mean time the troops of Life Guards performing duty in London were employed in services connected with the restoration of peace. On the 20th of April the exiled monarch of France, Louis XVIII., left his retreat at Hartwell to ascend the throne of his ancestors, and made a public entry into London on the same day, escorted

by the Life Guards, and attended by a cavalcade of gentlemen volunteers, light dragoons, and French nobility. On his arrival in town he was congratulated by the Prince Regent and other princes and princesses. Early in June the Emperor of Russia* and the King of Prussia, with a number of foreign princes and nobles, arrived in England; and the Life Guards furnished guards of honour and escorts for the royal visitors on several public occasions. On the 20th of June His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, accompanied by the Emperor of Russia, the King of Prussia, and a number of British and foreign princes and noblemen, reviewed the guards, regular troops and volunteers, stationed near the metropolis, in Hyde Park, when a sub-division of the second regiment of Life Guards appeared in cuirasses.†

On the 1st of August His Royal Highness the Duke of York reviewed the six squadrons of Life Guards returning from foreign service on Blackheath; and on the following day they resumed their former quarters in London.

The establishment of each regiment was reduced two hundred men, and the following alterations were made in the clothing.

Black horse-hair crests to the helmets were dis-

* The Emperor of Russia was accompanied by a troop of Cossack lancers, who were stationed in the Life Guards barracks in King-street, Portman-square.

† It was in contemplation at this period for the Life Guards to resume the cuirass, which had been laid aside upwards of a century: it was again introduced into general use on the accession of George IV.

1814 continued, and, in place thereof, blue and red woollen crests were adopted, with a scarlet and white plume on the left side of the helmet: sabre-taches were added to the sword-belts: scarlet horse-furniture, with housings, holster-caps, and flounces, were replaced by sheepskin shabraques—black for the officers and white for the men—and blue horse-furniture trimmed with gold lace: the sashes worn by the men were of scarlet and yellow, instead of blue and yellow.

1815 About the end of February and beginning of March, 1815, the regiments of Life Guards furnished a number of extraordinary guards, piquets, and patroles, in consequence of riotous assemblages of the populace, which were, however, so far as the Life Guards were concerned, dispersed without causing loss of life. These riots originated in a great public excitement produced by the introduction of a bill into parliament to regulate the importation of grain. Two additional regiments of cavalry, and two troops of horse artillery, marched to London and its immediate vicinity, and the whole were placed under the command of Lieutenant-General the Earl of Uxbridge. The excitement having subsided, his lordship reviewed the troops in Hyde Park on the 17th of March, and the additional corps marched from London shortly afterwards.

The distinguished gallantry displayed by the British troops in the recent campaigns in Portugal, Spain, and France, which had been so materially conducive to the restoration of peace, induced the Prince Regent to confer various honours and dis-

tinctions
Royal
two
'PEN
ment
Fe
of E
of B
of th
of th
beco
shor
thro
the
and
larg
their
of t
his
arm
nap
cap
all
cen
wa
as
ust
co
be
N
st

tinctions on the different corps employed, and His 1815 Royal Highness was pleased to approve of the two regiments of Life Guards bearing the word 'PENINSULA' on their standards and appointments, in addition to the devices already borne.

Few months, however, elapsed before the peace of Europe was again disturbed by the departure of Bonaparte from the island of Elba, in breach of the treaty of 1814, and by his sudden invasion of the kingdom from which he had so recently become an exile. His re-appearance on the shores of France produced an electric sensation throughout Europe, and agitated, more or less, the public mind in all countries. To oppose him and his adherents, the King of France assembled large armies: these, however, proved faithless to their sovereign, and served but to swell the ranks of the invader, and to augment the splendour of his enterprise. Abandoned and betrayed by the army, the royal family of France fled, and Bonaparte, advancing by triumphant marches to the capital, re-ascended, with a facility which baffled all calculation, the throne which he had so recently abdicated. The conquest of a great empire was thus effected with a rapidity as unparalleled as the means were apparently inadequate.

The powers of Europe declared war against the usurper. All the nations armed. The various countries extending from the Alps to the Scheldt became a vast theatre of camps and cantonments. Never, probably, were the resources of so many states so simultaneously developed. A British

1815 army was assembled in Belgium, under the command of Field-Marshal his Grace the Duke of Wellington. The Hanoverians, Belgians, and Dutch, with the contingents of Nassau and Brunswick Oels, were also placed under the orders of his Grace.

The establishment of both regiments of Life Guards was augmented to five hundred and eighty-nine men; and on the 27th of April two squadrons from each regiment marched from London to join the army in Flanders. These detachments landed at Ostend on the 3rd of May; from whence they marched towards Brussels, and on the 10th took up cantonments at Meerbeck and Ninove, at which last town the head-quarters of the British cavalry were established.

The first and second regiments of Life Guards, the royal regiment of horse guards, and the first regiment of dragoon guards, were formed in one brigade, which was numbered the first cavalry brigade, and was commanded by Major-General Lord Edward Somerset; the cavalry regiments were under the orders of Lieutenant-General the Earl of Uxbridge. The First Life Guards were commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Ferrier, and the second by Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. E. P. Lygon*.

On the 24th of May the first and second brigades of British cavalry were reviewed by His

* A list of all the corps employed, with the commanders, &c., is given in the Appendix.

Royal Highness the Prince of Orange; and on 1815 the 29th the whole of the cavalry and horse artillery were reviewed by Field-Marshal His Grace the Duke of Wellington, and Marshal Von Blucher, the commander of the Prussian army.

A junction having been formed between the Prussian army, amounting to about one hundred and twenty thousand men, under the command of Marshal Von Blucher, and the forces commanded by His Grace the Duke of Wellington, amounting to seventy-five thousand men, the two armies were disposed in cantonments, in relative and regular position, with Tournay on their right and Namur on their left: the British cavalry were behind the right of the line.

Bonaparte having resolved on striking a blow before the allies had fully assembled their forces, collected his *armée d'élite*, including an immense cavalry, with the old and new guards, and endeavoured, by one of those rapid and decisive movements for which he had been so famous, to interpose between the British and Prussian armies, and then beat them in detail.

On the 15th of June information was received of the sudden advance of the French army, when the Duke of Wellington gave orders for the concentration of the forces under his command at *Quatre Bras*. Orders to march reached the quarters of the Life Guards at an early hour in the morning of the 16th; and about six the brigade assembled on the road to Nivelles, from whence it proceeded immediately towards the point of con-

1815 centration. The march having been continued throughout the day, towards evening the sound of a distant cannonade was heard, and soon after peals of musketry became audible. The brigade increased its pace to a brisk trot, and passed through Nivelles, where many wounded and prisoners had already arrived; but before it reached Quatre Bras the evening was far advanced, and the conflict had ceased. The allies, having repulsed the attacks of the enemy, retained possession of their position, and remained under arms during the night. The Life Guards were posted in a corn-field near the high road from Brussels to Charleroi.

On the morning of the 17th of June the Duke of Wellington, having received information that the Prussian army had been defeated on the preceding day at Ligny, and was in full retreat, resolved to fall back to such a corresponding position as would enable him to keep up a communication with Marshal Blücher. Before eleven o'clock the retreat commenced, and the cavalry, under the Earl of Uxbridge, took up a position to cover the retrograde movement.

The rear of the infantry and artillery having proceeded some miles along the great road from Quatre Bras through Genappe, the cavalry commenced retiring by brigades in succession, each brigade re-forming as soon as it arrived at a suitable position in the rear of the column. It was a fine military spectacle, performed in the face of an adverse army, and was beautifully executed. The enemy's cavalry appeared in great force; the main

body of his army moved on *Quatre Bras*, and his 1815 advance-guard began to press on the rear of the retiring army. To check his advance, the seventh hussars charged a corps of French lancers in the town of *Genappe*; but the lancers, having their flanks secure, presented an almost impenetrable row of pikes; and they were enabled to repel the charge of the hussars. The seventh repeated the attack, but failed to make an impression on the enemy; and the French cavalry, continuing to press forward, passed the ground occupied by the hussars, when the first regiment of Life Guards was ordered, by the Earl of Uxbridge, to charge the French lancers. The Life Guards wheeled about, and advanced boldly to the attack: the weight and fury of the charge of these powerful, heavy horsemen proved irresistible; and the lancers were overthrown, and pursued through the streets of *Genappe*. After this check the retreat was continued with cannonading and skirmishing until the cavalry arrived at the position of *Mont St. Jean*, in front of the forest of *Soigne*, and near the village of *WATERLOO*. This position, which is a gradual swell of ground of easy ascent, covering the approach to Brussels by the roads from *Charleroi* and *Nivelles*, was already occupied by the infantry and artillery, and the troops bivouacked on the ground. Violent showers of rain fell during the afternoon, and it continued to ruin throughout the night, with cold and strong gusts of wind.

The Duke of Wellington made dispositions to

1815 maintain his ground ; and as the main body of the French army was directed against him, Marshal Blucher promised to send all his disposable force to support his Grace.

The Anglo-Belgian army was formed in two corps and a reserve ; the first corps under the Prince of Orange, the second under Lieutenant-General Lord Hill, and the reserve under Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Picton : the right of the first corps was in rear of Huguomont, the left in rear of La Haye Sainte : from this point the reserve extended about six hundred yards to the left towards Wavre. A part of the second corps remained in rear of the first, *en potence*, reaching towards Merke Braine. The farm-houses of Huguomont and La Haye Sainte were occupied ; the former by two battalions of foot guards, the latter by a battalion of Hanoverians. The infantry were in two lines, with the artillery distributed in front, and the cavalry in the rear. The first British cavalry brigade was posted near the centre, and was formed in a close column of regiments.

About ten o'clock on the 18th of June the French army, commanded by Bonaparte in person, was seen advancing to give battle ; and, as their massy divisions approached, skirmishers were thrown out. The uniform order of their movements, and the gradual development of successive columns, gave an imposing and magnificent appearance to their army.

The action commenced by a furious attack upon

Hugu
conte
sangu
an h
the c
terrifi
of ca
of th
assail
assail
vario
Belgi
cuiras
when
vance
boaste

Th
assum
ing a
that
porte
ing
issu
larly
fled
they
and
gain
then
spec
adva
bear
in th

Huguomont. Every inch of ground was fiercely 1815 contested, until the French, dismayed by the sanguinary tenacity of the defence, fell back. In an hour the enemy showed his main attack on the centre. The firing of all kinds became terrific! Incessant volleys of musketry,—the roar of cannon,—the clash of arms,—and the shouts of the combatants,—manifested the fury of the assailants and the undaunted resistance of the assailed. So great was the impetuosity of the various attacks, that the first line of the Anglo-Belgic army was somewhat shaken, and a body of cuirassiers was ascending the crest of the position, when the first cavalry brigade deployed and advanced to confront these renowned warriors, the boasted veterans of fifty battles.

The French cuirassiers came on in the pride of assumed superiority, and with all that martial bearing and daring audacity so remarkably evinced by that *arme* throughout the day: they were supported by a heavy cannonade; and, as their charging ranks, bright in polished armour, appeared issuing from the smoke, their advance was singularly imposing. A crowd of infantry and artillery fled before them, and as they ascended the acclivity they shouted, waved their swords in exultation, and pressed forward as to certain victory. Having gained the summit of the elevated ground, before them appeared the first British brigade,—a noble spectacle of ten squadrons of superb heavy cavalry, advancing at a brisk trot, and preserving a firm bearing, while the French artillery rent chasms in the ranks. The first Life Guards, commanded

1815 by Lieutenant-Colonel Ferrier, were on the right of the brigade, the second, led by the Honourable Edward P. Lygon, were on the left; the blues and first dragoon guards in the centre. A spirit of emulation and a thirst for glory animated the officers and men. The flying infantry and artillery passed through the intervals, their confidence was instantly restored, and, facing about, they followed the advancing squadrons, cheering as they ran. Scarcely had the troopers gained a glance at their mailed antagonists, when Lord Edward Somerset waved his sword as a signal to charge; a loud huzza arose which was repeated by all the infantry in that part of the field, and the next moment these powerful horsemen rushed at speed upon their steel-clad adversaries. It was a magnificent sight! The foaming ranks of war, rushing upon each other with terrific violence, presented a spectacle calculated to fire the breast of every spectator: the thunder of artillery and volleys of musketry ceased at that part of the field, as if every eye was turned to witness the result of this tremendous charge; the smoke clearing away, the Life Guards were seen pursuing and cutting down their discomfited antagonists, and spreading terror, dismay, and carnage over the field. The cuirassiers, although in every respect the *élite* of the French army, and, like the mailed warriors of chivalry, 'locked up in steel,' were completely overthrown, cut down, and driven back, *l'épée dans les reins**.

* Dr. Johnson observes, that, 'as an army cannot consist of philosophers, a *panic* is easily excited by any unwonted mode of annoyance. *New dangers* are naturally magnified, and men ac-

The two regiments of Life Guards evinced in 1815 the pursuit intrepidity and eagerness almost amounting to rash temerity ; the officers and men, spreading themselves over the corn-fields, chased and sabred the cuirassiers with a terrible slaughter : the second Life Guards*, meeting with few hedges to oppose them, passed some columns of infantry, and penetrated to the centre of the French army : one troop, headed by Captain Kenyon, galloped along the road leading from Brussels to Charleroi, and captured several pieces of cannon ; but, being pressed on all sides by superior numbers, and the regiment having to fight its way back, it was unable to retain possession of the guns, which were consequently dismounted and abandoned. Before the regiment could regain the British position it was closely pressed by a corps of lancers of more than treble its own strength, was exposed to the fire of two columns of French infantry, and suffered severely. After returning from the charge, the Life Guards formed under the brow of the hill, where they were exposed to a most destructive cannonade.

'customed only to exchange bullets at a distance, and rather to hear their enemies than to see them, are dismayed and amazed when they find themselves *encountered hand to hand, and catch the gleam of steel flashing in their faces.*' This accounts for what would otherwise appear unaccountable in the conduct of the French *Cuirassiers* when attacked by the *Life Guards*. These *Cuirassiers* were armed with a superior long sword, steel back and breast-plates, and an helmet ; they had fought in all Napoleon's wars ; were selected from the cavalry of the line for their individual bravery ; and almost every man had one or more medals as rewards of his prowess ; yet they were hurled into disorder by the attack of men with inferior swords and bare bodies !—*But they were never attacked before.*

* The first *Cuirassier* corps encountered by the second Life Guards was the *Carabiniers à Cheval*, the *élite* of the French army.

1815 Meanwhile an attack was made upon the British left, and several thousand French infantry had gained the summit of the position; but they were gallantly charged and driven back by the second cavalry brigade.

The day was far advanced, and Napoleon, having utterly failed against both wings, resolved to bend all his efforts against the centre of the British forces. He accordingly moved a strong body of infantry on the farm-house of La Haye Sainte, which he carried; the walls not having been loop-holed, and being soon breached, the interior no longer afforded cover: a detachment of the light battalion of the King's German legion, which occupied it, had expended all its ammunition, and the difficult access prevented its succour or re-capture.

A succession of attacks had commenced against the centre, executed by regiments or brigades of cavalry: but these attacks were uniformly unsuccessful. The infantry of the British army was thrown into squares of battalions, which, invariably reserving their fire with admirable steadiness till the near approach of the assailants, seldom failed to bring down great numbers of them.

The batteries along the front, although repeatedly in possession of the enemy, were, nevertheless, as they were successively relinquished, re-occupied by the British gunners, who, having momentarily sought shelter behind the infantry, again quickly commenced their destructive volleys.

In the mean time, some French infantry, having gained the edge of the plateau, forced a part of the

third
I and
ever,
perso
and,
advan

TH
expos
ceasi
rank
suffe
tion

T
Sain
towa
ever
down
whil
cam
bear
adva
the
lyin
and
of f
whi
ava
ber
for
ing
pas
mu

third division (chiefly consisting of Hanoverian 1815 J andwehr) to recoil in disorder. These, however, being rallied by the Duke of Wellington in person, threw themselves into the sunken bye-road, and, re-opening their fire, effectually checked this advantage.

The British infantry, in squares, still continuing exposed to the assaults of cavalry, and to the unceasing havoc of artillery, were seen closing their ranks over the dead bodies of their comrades, and suffering no other change than a gradual diminution of front.

The enemy following up the success at La Haye Sainte, heavy columns were observed concentrating towards that point. The cavalry attacks became every moment more serious; large bodies coming down in support; the infantry pressing forward; while dragoons, lancers, carabineers, cuirassiers, came on in overwhelming numbers, threatening to bear down all opposition; masking at times the advance of infantry; precipitating themselves on the British squares; attacked by our cavalry, sallying through the intervals: quickly re-forming, and pursuing them in turn; then halting, in range of fire, confounded, but unintimidated by repulse; while individuals, spurred on by an ardent but unavailing intrepidity, were sometimes observed deliberately searching round our immovable battalions for an opening by which to penetrate,—endeavouring to seize on a standard, or hew themselves a passage,—and of course usually perishing at the muzzle of the piece.

In this manner a *mêlée* of all *armes* continued,

1815 during two hours, with desperate and murderous effect ; and thus was, at this point, a conflict maintained, glorious to the vanquished and to the victors, until a *large portion* of the French cavalry was annihilated.

In the heat of the contest the first cavalry brigade advanced in column, the first Life Guards in front, and charged a mass of Bonaparte's lancers and light horsemen masked by cuirassiers, who successfully resisted the first attack, but were eventually forced from their ground with severe loss. The brigade subsequently advanced against a body of French infantry, which was overthrown and pursued to the rear ; but the fire of the enemy's artillery and musketeers thinned the ranks, and the regiments lost several distinguished officers, and many men and horses.

The Anglo-Belgic army became much diminished, harassed, and exhausted. On the other hand, however, the enemy became evidently appalled, as well by the unceasing destruction hurled by our batteries amidst his ranks, as by the *unalterable and undaunted countenance of the British infantry*.

It was nearly eight o'clock in the evening. Buonaparte, regardless of past failures, always imperturbable, with unaccountable infatuation, still anticipated success ; and, resolving on a last desperate effort, ordered to the front the whole of his reserve, consisting of the old Imperial Guards. These, formed in contiguous columns of regiments, supported by troops of the line, and by the remains of his once formidable cavalry, advanced



Mauley, Litho 3 Wellington St.

LIFE - GUARDS 1815.

again
deadl

Bo
shal
warli
battle
with
men

No
forcee
close
the
and
range
cepti
trave
was
four
occa
balls
petu
altog
poss

It
on t
othe
per
by t
valo
tack

P
prog

against the British centre, the theatre of so many 1815 deadly conflicts.

Bonaparte addressed them as they passed. Marshal Ney placed himself at their head. Those warlike bands, accustomed to decide the fortune of battles, preserving a kind of savage silence, marched with a firm and solemn step over the carcasses of men and horses which obstructed their way.

Nearly the whole of the enemy's remaining force had been collected in one enormous mass, close under the brow of the position. So situated, the tremendous massacre, executed by our front and flanking batteries at grape and point-blank range, may easily be conceived. Lanes were perceptibly made, as the round shot penetrated and traversed their numerous columns. The contest was renewed with redoubled fury: the thunder of four hundred cannons, the roll of musketry, the occasional explosion of caissons, the hissing of balls and grape-shot, the clash of arms, the impetuous noise and shouts of the soldiery, produced altogether a scene of carnage and confusion impossible to describe.

It was the struggle of constancy and courage on the one side—of enthusiasm and despair on the other. But the blind devotion, the ferocious temper of the assailants, were still successfully opposed by the same immovable *sang froid*, the same heroic valour, with which all their former reiterated attacks were awaited, sustained, and repulsed.

Paralysed by this astonishing resistance, the progress of the hostile columns was checked; hesi-

1815 tation was evinced ; they evidently faltered ; their whole force was committed ; their situation was desperate.

The fresh troops of our *second* corps had been brought up into line, and the Prussians, at length arriving in force, were (by neutralising from five to ten thousand French troops and by threatening their flank and rear) in a situation to co-operate. Thus was effected the masterly combination originally contemplated by the Duke of Wellington, who, seizing the opportunity, no longer postponed assuming the *offensive*.

The squares of infantry formed line ; the brigade of cavalry, consisting of the seventh and fifteenth hussars, and second hussars, K. G. L., under Major-General Sir Colquhoun Grant, moving from Huguomont, acted nearly on the reverse of the enemy ; the brigade of British light infantry under Major-General Adam, throwing forward its right, operated on their left flank, and formed an oblique angle with the first brigade of foot guards, immediately fronting the Imperial troops : while between the left of the guards and La Haye Sainte was concentrated in column the main body of the British cavalry, including the Life Guards, headed by the Earl of Uxbridge, who was struck by a cannon-ball and carried from the field dangerously wounded.

The wings, being disengaged, threw forward their outward flanks ; the infantry of the centre discharged a last volley ; and the whole army rushed forward on the enemy.

At first a sort of incertitude seemed to prevail 1815 amid the French ranks : soon the previous formation of lines or columns could scarcely be traced ; some presented a front*, ignorant of the full extent of their impending fates ; others recoiling, broke through, and overthrew their more resolute comrades. Presently all semblance of order was lost,—equipages of all sorts withdrew from their various posts, choked the road, and rendered it impassable,—the cannoneers abandoned their guns,—the waggon-train cut their traces ; and the remains, or rather the ruins, of those fierce and numerous legions, so lately meditating only rapine and conquest,—infantry, cavalry,—all arms mingling in utter confusion,—fled along the road and over the fields in one vast, indistinguishable mass ; while the allied squadrons, giving them no respite, poured on their shattered flanks and rear.

The firing had ceased. At this moment the setting sun, hitherto obscured, cast a gleam over the fields, and more distinctly disclosed this triumphant and unparalleled scene !

The Anglo-Belgic army halted on the heights of La Belle Alliance, the ground of which the enemy had been dispossessed, and bivouacked, *surrounded by their ensanguined trophies.*

To the Prussians, being comparatively fresh, was allotted the task of urging the pursuit. Night had already covered the plain. The Prussian dra-

* Four battalions of the old guard endeavoured to make a stand, but were dispersed and cut down by the sixth brigade of cavalry.

1815 goons sabred, without mercy or intermission, the panic-struck fugitives; darkness only augmented their terrors: the line of this disastrous route, being strewed with the dead, the fragments of broken arms, gun-carriages, and equipages of every sort, has been compared, not inaptly, to the sea-shore after some immense shipwreck.

The loss of the French on this day may be estimated at above fifty thousand men: that of the Anglo-Belgian army amounted to fifteen thousand.

The first Life Guards had Lieut.-Colonel Ferrier, Captain Lind, and Quarter-Masters Towers and Slingsby, with seventeen rank and file, killed; also Captain Whale, Lieutenant Richardson. Sub-Lieutenant Cox, Quarter-Master Dobson, and forty-one men, wounded. The second regiment had Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Fitzgerald and Quarter-Masters Bradley and Beamond, with eighty-four men, killed; and sixty-eight men wounded. The first regiment had sixty-four horses killed, and the second one hundred and fifty-three.

To the right of the farm-house of La Haye Sainte was the ground on which this frightful and gigantic contest was decided.

The following anecdote is illustrative of the terror produced in the enemy by the tremendous attack of the Life Guards:—

Immediately after the first charge, while the Life Guards were pursuing the French, three of their cuirassiers turned down a narrow lane, with a view of escaping that way; and they were pursued by private John Johnson, of the second regi-

ment.
the en
attack
surren
stance
indiv
by his
his d
' BRIG
' ROY.
' GUA
Durin
head
thank
brave

* Ke
scribed
second
his gre
latter f
was ki
headed
his hor
veral y
comra
appro
The
tory m
officer
evenin
provis
fection
the Fl
of pr
Fren
† A
lingto
street
form
the s

ment. There proved to be no thoroughfare at 1815 the end of the road, when Johnson, though alone, attacked the three, and after a slight resistance they surrendered themselves prisoners. Several instances of the distinguished bravery displayed by individuals of the Life Guards have been recorded by historians* ; and the Duke of Wellington in his despatch stated, ' LORD E. SOMERSET'S ' BRIGADE, CONSISTING OF THE LIFE GUARDS, ' ROYAL HORSE GUARDS, AND FIRST DRAGOON ' GUARDS, HIGHLY DISTINGUISHED THEMSELVES.' During the engagement his Grace came to the head of the first regiment of Life Guards, and thanked the squadrons for their distinguished bravery†.

* Kelly, and other historians of the Battle of Waterloo, have described the conduct of Corporal Shaw and Private Godley, of the second Life Guards, in terms of the highest praise,—the former for his great prowess and the number of cuirassiers he slew ; and the latter for a distinguished act of bravery, namely, when his horse was killed, himself wounded, and his helmet knocked off, bare-headed as he was, he attacked a cuirassier, slew him, and mounted his horse. Shaw was killed in the first charge. Godley lived several years after, and a stone was erected to his memory by his comrades, in the burial-ground of St. John's Wood, London, with appropriate devices and inscription.

The confidence with which the enemy had calculated upon victory may be conceived from the fact, that the medical and other officers, whose duties required their presence at Brussels on the evening of the 18th, were surprised at finding abundant supplies of provisions ready cooked at houses of entertainment and of confectioners, which were prepared in the expectation of the arrival of the French army. This expectation was produced by a number of printed proclamations having been privately circulated by French emissaries.

† After the return of the army to England, the Duke of Wellington came to the barracks of the second Life Guards, in King-street, Portman-square ; and, the regiment being on parade, it was formed into a close column, when his Grace again expressed, in the strongest terms, his admiration of its conduct during the whole

1815 The British and Belgian armies commenced their march upon the French capital on the following day, and continued their route without meeting with serious opposition. The enemy was not able to rally his troops in sufficient numbers to arrest the progress of the allies. Cambray and Peronne were subsequently taken by storm and without much loss. Le Quesnoy was blockaded and taken after a short resistance; and on the 30th of June the allied forces arrived in the vicinity of Paris.

The Life Guards marched with the army during its advance upon the French capital, and were at this time bivouacked near Cheunevirres, from whence they marched on the 2nd of July, and halted that evening near Roisey. The investiture of Paris was carried on gradually by the British, Belgian, and Prussian armies, and the French made several unsuccessful sallies. The operations were however terminated by the surrender of the capital on the 3rd of July. On the following day the allied troops took possession of the outposts of the city, and on the 6th the barriers were delivered up; the English and Prussian Guards relieving the French guards in the regular military form. Thus

of the periods it had served under his command, in the Peninsula and on the Continent, particularly at the battle of Waterloo; and observed to Earl Cathcart, the colonel of the regiment, who was present on this occasion, that its conduct had produced in the breast of his Grace the most lively feelings of exultation; when his lordship replied, '*I have known the regiment more than twenty years, and have always had reason to feel proud of its conduct.*'

ended
which
the th
parte
ocean,

On
throug
a villa

On
review
mand,
the P
The F
of Pr
and n

On
' mar
' brav
' Reg
' Wa
' plea
' both
word
upon
regim

On
briga
artille
who e
auce
the a
Deni
Th

ended this short but memorable campaign, from 1815 which resulted the restoration of Louis XVIII. to the throne of France, the exile of Napoleon Bonaparte to the island of St. Helena in the Atlantic ocean, and the establishment of peace in Europe.

On the 7th of July the Life Guards marched through Paris, and went into quarters at Nanterre, a village about seven miles from that city.

On the 24th of July the Duke of Wellington reviewed the whole of the troops under his command, near Paris: the lines were formed between the Place de Louis XV. and the bridge of Neuilly. The Emperors of Russia and Austria, the Kings of Prussia and France, with a number of princes and nobles, were present.

On the 24th of July 'the Prince Regent, as a mark of his high approbation of the distinguished bravery and good conduct of the First and Second Regiments of Life Guards, at the battle of Waterloo, on the 18th of June, 1815, was pleased to declare himself Colonel-in-Chief of both the regiments of Life Guards.' The word 'WATERLOO' was also ordered to be placed upon the standards and appointments of both regiments.

On the 2nd of September the first and eighth brigades of British cavalry, with a troop of horse artillery, were reviewed by the Emperor of Russia, who expressed his great admiration of their appearance and performances. A few days afterwards the allied army was reviewed on the plain of St. Denis, and again on the 11th of October.

The definitive treaties between France and the 1816

1816 allied powers having been settled, a portion of the British troops quitted France, leaving an army of occupation. The Life Guards marched from their quarters near Paris on the 17th of January, 1816, embarked at Boulogne in the beginning of February, and finally arrived at their former quarters, in London, on the 8th of that month.

On the 25th of March silver medals were received for every officer and man who served at the battle of Waterloo, to be worn on the left breast, suspended by a crimson and blue riband,—an honour conferred upon every corps that served in that memorable engagement.

1817 In February, 1817, His Royal Highness the Prince Regent commanded the following alteration to be made in the clothing of both regiments:—

The double-breasted coatees to be replaced by single-breasted coats, with brass scale epaulettes.

Brass helmets with crimson and blue crests, and scarlet and white plumes, to be replaced by polished steel helmets, with brass ornaments, and bear-skin crests, without plume.

The cloth trousers to be of claret-mixture (instead of blue mixture), with a broad stripe of scarlet cloth down the outside of the leg.

During the months of February and March the Life Guards furnished many additional guards and patroles, and also detachments to occupy posts in different parts of the metropolis, in readiness to aid the civil power in the preservation of the public peace. The regiments were also occasionally called upon to disperse riotous assemblages of the populace: which was effected without destruc-

tion
clas
wh
peti
eng
desi
how
cess
to tr
I
Life
Nic
exp
of th
F
the
on
hono
cere
vers
siste
His
and
'dis
'sin
'ca
'Br
'w
'br
'to
'na
Pri

tion to human life. The minds of the labouring 1817 classes were much agitated by evil-disposed persons, who, under the pretence of holding meetings to petition for a redress of grievances, were busily engaged in concocting treasonable plots; but their designs were happily frustrated: the conspirators, however proceeded so far, that it was found necessary to apprehend several, and to bring them to trial.

In the month of March the two regiments of Life Guards were reviewed by the Grand Duke Nicholas (the present Emperor of Russia*), who expressed, in the strongest terms, his admiration of their appearance and performances.

His Royal Highness the Prince Regent opened the new Waterloo Bridge, with great solemnity, on the 18th of June, 1817, when a guard of honour of the second Life Guards attended the ceremony; and, as this took place on the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, the guard consisted of men who had served in that engagement. His Royal Highness proceeded thither by water, and the time of his embarkation was announced by 'discharges of artillery on the bridge, and by the 'simultaneous hoisting on its battlements of the 'captured eagles of France, the standard of Great 'Britain, and the ensigns of all the allied armies, 'which, glancing in the sun, gave a singular 'brilliancy to the scene, and forcibly recalled 'to mind the hour in which they were alter- 'nately shrouded in the smoke of battle.' The Prince Regent was received at the bridge by a

* 1839.

1817 salute of two hundred and two guns (the number of cannons taken at Waterloo); and having landed on the Surrey side and ascended the stairs, he crossed the bridge, attended by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, the Duke of Wellington, and other celebrated commanders: he then embarked on board the royal barges, and proceeded to Fife House, where a sumptuous entertainment was prepared.

On the 25th of July the Prince Regent reviewed the two regiments of Life Guards, and the royal regiment of horse guards, on Hounslow heath.

1818 On the 26th of May, 1818, His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, accompanied by the Duke of York, Prince Homburg, and a number of general officers, reviewed the regiments of Life and horse guards, the tenth hussars, nineteenth lancers, and two troops of horse artillery, on Hounslow heath.

On the 17th of November, 1818, Her Majesty Queen Charlotte died at Kew Palace. On the 30th a detachment of one hundred men from each regiment of Life Guards marched to Windsor, to attend the obsequies of her late Majesty, which took place on the night of the 1st of December; when the Life Guards furnished the Prince Regent's body-guard, and lined a portion of the interior of St. George's Chapel, with other duties connected with the funeral solemnities.

This year the supernumerary lieutenant-colonels ceased to take their turn of court duty, in order to the ultimate abolition of the appointment, which took place as vacancies occurred.

In December the establishment of each regi- 1818
ment was reduced to thirty-two officers, eight
quarter-masters, three hundred and ninety-seven
men, and two hundred and seventy-four troop-
horses.

In 1819 the Life Guards performed their ordi- 1819
nary routine of guards and escorts, and occasion-
ally furnished detachments in aid of the civil power.

An ambassador from the sovereign of Persia
having arrived in London with presents, the 20th
of May was fixed upon for his audience with the
Prince Regent, when he proceeded in public pro-
cession to Carlton Palace, attended by a military
escort; and both regiments of Life Guards were
employed on this occasion.

On the 29th of January, 1820, King George 1820
the Third died at Windsor, after an illness of several
years. On the 31st the second Life Guards
furnished a guard of one hundred men, at Carlton
Palace, and the first Life Guards a detachment to
attend the heralds at arms, while making pro-
clamation of the accession of King George IV.

On the 15th of February a detachment of one
hundred and thirty men from each regiment
marched to Windsor, and furnished a guard on
foot over the royal corpse, while laying in state for
public view. On the 16th the whole were em-
ployed during the funeral ceremonial in lining a
portion of the grand staircase in the interior of the
castle, and the centre of St. George's Chapel; also
in following the corpse in the procession, with other
duties attendant upon the solemn ritual. The
whole of the military assembled on this occasion

1820 were commanded by General the Earl Cathcart, K.T., Gold Stick in Waiting.

A conspiracy of a most diabolical character, in which was matured a plan for the murder of the members of His Majesty's government, and for setting fire to different barracks, with other atrocities, having been discovered, precautionary measures were adopted, and a number of conspirators were apprehended. The Life Guards furnished many extra duties in consequence, as well before the apprehension of the conspirators as during their trial, and on the 1st of May, when five of them were executed.

On the 21st of July the two regiments of Life Guards, and the royal regiment of horse guards, were reviewed by His Royal Highness the Duke of York; and on the 5th of August the same corps, with the twelfth lancers, and a troop of horse artillery, were reviewed by His Majesty on Hounslow Heath. General the Earl Cathcart commanded in the field, and the King expressed, in the strongest terms, his high approbation of the appearance and discipline of the several corps assembled.

For more than twenty years the Life Guards had ceased to attend the sovereign when at Windsor; the royal regiment of horse guards having occupied the cavalry barrack at that place the greater part of the period, and performed the duties required by their Majesties when residing at the castle. In the month of May, 1820, His Majesty was graciously pleased to signify his pleasure that the colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards should take the court duty of Gold

Stick
two
shou
the r
of q
on th
Guar
royal
vicin

In
havi
of c
issu
don,
occa

In
turn
cere
con
the
Ma

*
in th
blis

Stick in Waiting, in turn with the colonels of the 1820 two regiments of Life Guards: and that that corps should also take its turn of the London duty with the regiments of Life Guards. The first change of quarters consequent upon this order took place on the 14th of June, 1821, when the second Life 1821 Guards, being relieved in the London duty by the royal horse guards, marched to Windsor and its vicinity.

In the beginning of July steel cuirasses, after having been laid aside by the Life Guards upwards of one hundred and twenty years, were again issued to both regiments from the Tower of London, to be worn on mounted duties and on public occasions*.

In the middle of July the second regiment returned to London to take part in the magnificent ceremonial of His Majesty's coronation, which was conducted with great splendour on the 19th; when the two regiments of Life Guards furnished His Majesty's guard at Carlton Palace, and strong de-

* The following list of defensive armour worn by the Cuirassiers in the reign of Charles I., with the price of each article, was established by royal warrant:—

	£.	s.	d.
A Breast, of pistol prooffe	0	xI	0
A Backe	0	vII	0
A close Casque, lyned	0	xvII	0
A payre of Pouldrons	0	xII	0
A payre of Vambraces	0	xII	0
A payre of Guissets	0	xvII	0
A Guarderine	0	vII	0
A Gorgett, lyned	0	III	VI
A payre of Gauntlettts, gloved	0	III	VI

See the price of the whole Cuirassier's }
 armour amounted to } IV x 0

1821 tachment extending along the side of the platform on which the royal procession passed, with various other duties connected therewith.

On this occasion the Life Guards appeared in bear-skin grenadier caps,* ornamented with the royal arms and other devices, and having a white plume of feathers on the left side passing in a circular direction over the crown of the cap; grenade ornaments were also worn on the pouches, sabretaches, horse-furniture, and also on the skirts of the coats. After the coronation the second regiment returned to its former quarters at Windsor, where it continued until the month of June, 1822, when the household cavalry brigade having been reviewed by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, on Hounslow Heath, the first Life Guards marched to Windsor and its vicinity, and the second returned to London and occupied the new barracks in Regent's Park. Shortly afterwards the men received orders not to shave the upper lip. In October two squadrons of the first regiment marched to Brighton, where they remained until April, 1823, and then returned to Windsor.

On the 17th of June, 1823, the first regiment marched to the cavalry barracks in Hyde Park: the second regiment remained in the Regent's Park barracks until the 5th of July, when both regiments marched to quarters in the vicinity of

* The caps worn by the grenadiers at their introduction in 1678, were composed of fur, and had scarlet hoods hanging down behind; before the Revolution of 1688, cloth caps with high crowns were adopted for the grenadiers; and in the early part of the reign of George III., bear-skin caps.

Houn
of Yo
month
briga
fifteen
His
corps
writ
tions
' mer
' whi
' the
' in-C
' thin
' rific
' som
' full
' rear
' --t
' sue
' ing
' the
' wa
O
mar
regi
T
hors
guar
lanc
by I
pan
atte

Hounslow, preparatory to a review by the Duke 1823 of York, which took place on the 15th of that month. The corps present were the household brigade, third light dragoons, the seventh and fifteenth hussars, and a brigade of horse artillery. His Royal Highness again reviewed the same corps on the 7th of July, 1824. An eminent 1824 writer of the day makes the following observations on this review: 'The whole of the movements were executed with a degree of precision which excited universal admiration, and received the unqualified approbation of the Commander-in-Chief. It would be difficult to imagine anything, except an actual field of battle, more terrific than the view of the troops when performing some of the attacks. One brigade charging at full gallop, the other supporting them in the rear,—the roaring of the artillery on the flanks, —the irregular discharge of carbines by the pursuers,—the sounding of trumpets and the neighing of steeds,—all combined in forcing upon the mind a powerful idea of a scene of real warfare.'

On the 8th of July, the second Life Guards marched to Windsor and its vicinity, and the first regiment returned to Hyde Park barracks.

The two regiments of Life Guards, and royal 1825 horse guards, with the first and second dragoon guards, Scots greys, seventh hussars, twelfth lancers, and a brigade of artillery, were reviewed by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, accompanied by the Dukes of Sussex and Cambridge, and attended by a great number of noblemen and general

1825 officers, on Hounslow Heath, on the 28th of June, 1825.

On the 2nd of July, 1825, the first Life Guards marched to Windsor, and the second regiment to the Regent's Park barracks.

1826 In May, 1826, the first regiment proceeded to Nottingham, in consequence of some disturbances in that part of the country; and returned to Windsor in June. On the 4th of July, the second Life Guards marched to Hyde Park barracks, and the first regiment to the barracks in the Regent's Park.

1827 Field-Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of York, commander-in-chief of all His Majesty's forces, died on the 5th of January, 1827, and on the 19th of that month detachments from each of the regiments of Life Guards marched into quarters near Windsor, to attend the funeral ceremony of his late Royal Highness, which took place on the following day, when a guard of honour of the second regiment attended the royal remains from St. James's Palace to Cranford Bridge, and a guard of the first regiment formed the escort from thence to Windsor Castle. The remainder of the detachments were stationed on the line of procession, and employed in other duties connected with the solemn ritual.

The annual change of quarters took place on the 5th of July, when the first regiment proceeded to Hyde Park barracks, and the second to Windsor, and neighbouring villages.

1828 The first Life Guards, royal horse guards,

two b
second
Febru
On t
Guar
Park
Wind
In
and c
viewe
guard
and t
in Hy

Th
7th o
Park
ceede
the r
comm
doon
worn
also
pouc
blue
also
H
died
Cast
both

* Y
for m
a wh
guar
was t

two battalions of foot guards, and the seventy-1828 second regiment, were inspected on the 5th of February, 1828, by Don Miguel of Portugal. On the 3rd of July following, the second Life Guards returned to London, and occupied Regent's Park barracks, and the first regiment proceeded to Windsor.

In 1829 the Duke of Orleans visited England; 1829 and on the 27th of May His Royal Highness reviewed the second Life Guards, royal horse guards, tenth and fifteenth hussars, and the first and third foot guards, with a brigade of artillery, in Hyde park.

The first Life Guards left Windsor on the 7th of July, 1829, and marched to the Regent's Park barracks; and the second regiment proceeded to the barracks in Hyde Park. This year the second Life Guards received His Majesty's command to discontinue wearing the white bradoon, and the first regiment the white collars worn by the troop-horses: both regiments were also ordered to appear with flask-strings on their pouch-belts: the first regiment red, the second blue.* Sabre-taches and sashes for the men were also laid aside.

His Most Gracious Majesty King George IV. 1830 died on the 26th of June, 1830, at Windsor Castle; and on the 14th of July detachments from both regiments of Life Guards marched to Windsor

* White bradoons had been in use by the second Life Guards for more than a century: the first regiment had recently adopted a white collar instead of a white bradoon. The horse grenadier guards formerly wore a flask-string on their pouch-belts, but this was the first introduction of that appointment into the Life Guards.

1830 to attend the funeral of their late sovereign, which was solemnized on the following day, when the detachments were stationed within the castle, on the grand staircase, and in the interior of the chapel, during the performance of the solemn ritual.

Access
Rev
rive
sent
— O
of Q

THE
King
28th
by a
secon
hono
H
Life
Reg
in t
were
sove
Maj
Hig
sex,
dist
Kin
and
of
for
alte
the

CHAPTER IX.

Accession of William IV.—Review of the Second Regiment—
Review in Hyde Park—Change of Quarters—Their Majesties arrive at Brighton—Riots—Alteration in the Establishment—Presentation of Silver Kettle-drums—Review—Change of Quarters—Opening of London Bridge—Coronation—Reviews—Change of Quarters—Grenadier Caps adopted—Sundry Duties.

THE accession of His Most Gracious Majesty 1830 King William the Fourth was proclaimed on the 28th of June, 1830, by the heralds of arms, attended by a squadron of the first Life Guards; and the second regiment furnished His Majesty's guard of honour at St. James's Palace.

His Majesty reviewed the second regiment of Life Guards on the 21st of July, mounted, in the Regent's Park barracks; and afterwards on foot, in the barracks in Hyde Park, when the officers were singly and separately presented to their sovereign, and had the honour of kissing His Majesty's hand. The Queen, with their Royal Highnesses the Dukes of Cumberland and Sussex, the Duke of Wellington, and many other distinguished personages, were present. The King expressed his admiration of the appearance and performances of the regiment; and, as a mark of his royal approbation, commanded the parole for the day, which had already been issued, to be altered to 'CATHCART,' in honour of the colonel of the regiment, who commanded at this review.

1830 The two regiments of Life Guards, with the royal regiment of horse guards, fourteenth light dragoons, six battalions of foot guards, and two troops of horse artillery, with two batteries of foot artillery, were reviewed by His Majesty in Hyde Park, on the 26th of July.

On the 28th of July, the second regiment marched for Brighton, with a detachment to Chichester barracks; and the first regiment proceeded to the Hyde Park barracks. On the 3rd of August His Majesty reviewed the first Life Guards. Their Majesties arrived at Brighton on the 30th of August, and, this being their first visit to that favoured residence of royalty since their accession, their arrival was hailed with great public rejoicings, in which persons of all ranks and conditions appeared alike eager to manifest their loyalty and affection for their beloved sovereign and his consort. The civil authorities met their Majesties without the town, and, forming a grand procession, conducted them, amidst the reiterated acclamations of an immense concourse of spectators, through a grand triumphal arch erected for the occasion, to the Royal Pavilion, where a guard of honour of the second Life Guards, commanded by Colonel the Honourable E. P. Lygon, was formed to receive their Majesties on their arrival. At night the town was brilliantly illuminated, and many of the houses were decorated with transparencies and appropriate devices.

In the beginning of November the second regiment was suddenly recalled to London, where it

rema
Brig
A
of I
tache
Surr
civil
the p
agai
tion,
sorte
deta
from
occu
with
whe
(Ha
qua
civil
ting
of t
for
trat
I
men
but
183
A
ma
ma
Ge
reg

remained two days, and afterwards returned to 1830 Brighton and Chichester.

About the end of November and the early part of December the second Life Guards were detached to various parts of the counties of Sussex, Surrey, Hants, Berks, and Bucks, to assist the civil authorities in the suppression of riots, and in the preservation of agricultural and other property against incendiarism, and other modes of destruction, to which the deluded labouring classes resorted at this period to an alarming extent. The detachments were almost constantly on the march from place to place, where riots were expected to occur, and in every instance the peasantry fled, without making resistance. On one occasion, when some premises were on fire at Petersfield (Hants), the conduct of a troop of Life Guards quartered there was highly commended by the civil authorities of the place. Another troop distinguished itself in Sussex, by the capture of many of the leaders and promoters of the disturbances, for which it was publicly thanked by the magistrates.

In the middle of December the second regiment occupied Windsor and Hounslow barracks; but vacated the latter on the 22nd of January, 1831, and took up quarters near Windsor. 1831

At the beginning of the year an alteration was made in the establishment: the troop quartermasters, introduced into the Life Guards by King George II., in 1756, were discontinued in both regiments, and, instead thereof, troop corporal-

1831 majors were adopted ; and one regimental quartermaster (a commissioned officer*), with seven privates, were added to the establishment.

On the 14th of January His Majesty, King William IV., was pleased to declare himself colonel-in-chief of the household brigade of cavalry, consisting of the first and second regiments of Life Guards, and the royal regiment of horse guards. His Majesty also expressed his most gracious intention of presenting to each of the two regiments of Life Guards a pair of silver kettle-drums, and the second regiment received this distinguished mark of the sovereign's favour and approbation on the morning of the 6th of May.

About half-past ten o'clock the second regiment of Life Guards, and the first battalion of the Coldstream regiment of foot guards, were formed in line, in the Home Park, at Windsor, near the castle ; the foot guards being formed in the centre, and two squadrons of Life Guards on each flank. The grenadier company of the foot guards then proceeded to the castle, and returned with the drums, which were borne to the ground by four men of the second Life Guards, and placed between the colours of the Coldstream guards. About eleven o'clock His Majesty, escorted by a guard of honour† of the usual numbers (furnished

* The quartermasters on the establishment, at the first formation of the corps, were commissioned officers, but they retired in 1689.

† His Majesty gave the captain who commanded the guard of honour on this occasion the brevet rank of major. A similar promotion was also received by the captain who commanded His

in equal proportions by the first Life Guards and 1831 royal horse guards), and attended by a train of carriages, containing the Queen and other members of the royal family, arrived on the ground, and was received with the customary honours, amidst the acclamations of a large concourse of spectators. The line then formed three sides of a square. His Majesty, with their Royal Highnesses the Dukes of Cumberland and Gloucester, and the Prince of Saxe Coburg (the present King of the Belgians*), having quitted their carriages, entered the square on foot, and the guard of honour formed the fourth side. The officers of the second Life Guards were, by the King's command, called to the centre of the square, and His Majesty then addressed Colonel the Honourable Edward P. Lygon, the lieutenant-colonel commanding, and other officers. Adverting to the origin of the corps at the Restoration, His Majesty traced its services both at home and abroad, from that period to the present day; particularly noticing its brilliant career during the late war, and adding, that he had received highly commendatory reports of the conduct of the regiment from the lord lieutenants of the several counties in which it had recently been employed in the suppression of riots: then expressing the satisfaction which he felt in thus bestowing a special mark of his approbation

Majesty's guard of honour, when the King presented a pair of silver kettle-drums to the first regiment of Life Guards, on the 23d of July following.

* 1839.

1831 on so distinguished a corps, His Majesty presented the drums to the regiment, the troops saluting, and bands playing the national anthem. After the presentation, the troops resumed their original position in line, and marched past in slow and quick time; at the conclusion of which His Majesty and suite returned to the castle, and both regiments filed to their quarters. On the evening of the same day the officers of the regiment had the honour of dining with His Majesty at the castle. The entertainment took place in St. George's Hall. The silver kettle-drums and standards of the second life Guards were decorated with laurel, and placed in the centre of the hall, immediately behind the King's seat. The band of the regiment was stationed in one of the galleries, and played during the repast.

The drums are constructed of fine silver, and are richly ornamented with royal and regimental devices of frosted silver, in high relief, with the name of the sovereign, the number and title of the regiment, and date of presentation on each drum.

On the 27th of June the regiment was reviewed by his Serene Highness the Duke of Brunswick, in Windsor Park.

The annual exchange of quarters took place on the 14th of July, when the second regiment marched to the cavalry barracks in the Regent's park, and the first regiment proceeded to Windsor.

On the 23rd of July His Majesty was pleased

to pro
regim
tions
obser
secon

On
panie
of dis
bridg
sistin
stand
Pala
on th
mers
then

Th
place
displ
Maje
Pala
of th
band
appo
and
natio
rent
Gua
and
fami
on t
O
Gua
drag

to present a pair of silver kettle-drums to the first 1831 regiment of Life Guards, with the same distinctions and honours, and the same ceremony, as were observed on the presentation of the drums of the second regiment.

On the 1st of August His Majesty, accompanied by Her Majesty, and attended by a number of distinguished persons, opened the New London bridge; when a squadron of Life Guards, consisting of one hundred rank and file, with a standard, escorted their Majesties from St. James's Palace to Somerset House, where they embarked on the Thames. The squadron remained at Somerset House until their Majesties' return, and then escorted them back to St. James's Palace.

The coronation of the King and Queen took place on the 8th of September, and the military display was more than usually splendid. Their Majesties proceeded in state from St. James's Palace to Westminster Hall, and the whole route of the procession was lined with troops, with their bands of music and standards: on His Majesty's approach the different corps saluted, the standards and colours were lowered, the bands played the national anthem, and the assembled multitudes rent the air with their acclamations. The Life Guards furnished the sovereign's guard of honour, and escorts for the several members of the royal family; the remainder of the regiment was posted on the line of procession.

On the following day the two regiments of Life Guards, the royal regiment of horse guards, second dragoon guards, second (or royal north British)

1831 dragoons, and ninth lancers, were reviewed on Wormwood Scrubs by His Serene Highness the Prince of Saxe Meiningen.

1832 The second regiment was reviewed in the barrack-yard by Count Orloff, on the 5th of April, 1832. The annual change of quarters took place on the 6th of July, when the first Life Guards returned to Regent's Park, and the second to the Hyde Park barracks.

1833 The Duke of Orleans being on a short visit in England, the two regiments of Life Guards, seventeenth lancers, the foot guards, and a detachment of artillery, were reviewed by His Royal Highness on the 17th of May, 1833, in Hyde Park.

After completing their period of two years in the metropolis, the second Life Guards again marched to Windsor and its vicinity, on the 5th of July; and the first regiment removed to the Hyde Park barracks.

The anniversary of His Majesty's birth (21st August) was distinguished by a splendid fête at Windsor Castle, given by the King to the princes, nobles, and ministers of the court; to which many celebrated commanders, the field officers of the second Life Guards, &c., were invited; and a dismounted party of eighteen corporals, with the band of the regiment, attended at the castle. The corporals were posted, in compliance with His Majesty's directions, at appropriate stations, in St. George's Hall, and the band played in the orchestra.

On the 26th the King reviewed the second

regiment
addressed
gime
terms
celler
field.
the c
stand
on fo
tainn
invite
ment
barrack
prepar
Se
turne
Sept
His
Park
whol
O
of th
sove
of P
to V
and
on h
a gu
jesty
Par
T
a ne
of a

regiment in Windsor Park, when His Majesty, 1833
addressing Colonel Lygon at the head of the regiment, most graciously expressed, in the highest terms of praise, his perfect approbation of its excellent appearance and correct manœuvring in the field. After the review the regiment marched to the castle, and lodged its silver kettle-drums and standards, which were placed, with a detachment on foot, in St. George's Hall, during the entertainment in the evening, to which the officers were invited. On the following day the second regiment proceeded to Hounslow and Hampton Court barracks, and the seventeenth lancers to Windsor, preparatory to their review.

Seven troops of the second Life Guards returned to the vicinity of Windsor on the 7th of September, and furnished a guard of honour for His Majesty at a review of the lancers in Windsor Park on the 9th; and on the following day the whole resumed their former quarters.

On the 10th of September a guard of honour, of the same strength as usually attends the British sovereign, met Her Majesty Donna Maria, Queen of Portugal, at Cranbourn Lodge, and escorted her to Windsor Castle, on a visit to their Majesties; and on the 14th, when the Queen of Portugal was on her return to Portsmouth to embark for Lisbon, a guard of the same strength escorted Her Majesty from the castle to Bishopsgate, in Windsor Park.

This year His Majesty was pleased to introduce a new grenadier cap and plume into regular wear, of a pattern similar to the one adopted in 1821,

- 1833 but much lighter and with less ornament. The King also changed the colour of the cloth trousers from claret mixture to dark blue, with a raised seam and double stripe of scarlet cloth down the outside of the leg.
- 1834 On the 19th of May, 1834, His Majesty, attended by his travelling escort of the second Life Guards, consisting of two non-commissioned officers and twenty-four privates, accompanied by Her Majesty and a numerous suite, proceeded from Windsor Castle to Bagshot: their Majesties were received by a guard of honour of the regiment of the usual strength, with the royal standard, and escorted to the Military College at Sandhurst, where His Majesty reviewed the corps of gentlemen cadets, and inspected the interior of that establishment; and afterwards returned, attended by the guard of honour, to Bagshot, and from thence to Windsor Castle, by a travelling escort.
- On the 21st of May the King inspected the second Life Guards in the barrack-yard, mounted in review order, when His Majesty was most graciously pleased to express himself perfectly satisfied with the appearance and every department of the regiment.
- On the 10th of July the second regiment marched from Windsor to the barracks in Regent's Park, and the first regiment proceeded to Windsor.
- 1835 The annual exchange of quarters in 1835 took place on the 2nd of July, when the first regiment marched to the Regent's Park, and the second to

the Hyde Park barracks. On the 10th of July, 1835 His Majesty, accompanied by the Queen, and attended by a train of nobility and general officers, reviewed both regiments of Life Guards, the royal regiment of horse guards, eighth hussars, and four battalions of foot guards, with a detachment of royal artillery, in Hyde Park, and expressed his approbation of their appearance and movements.

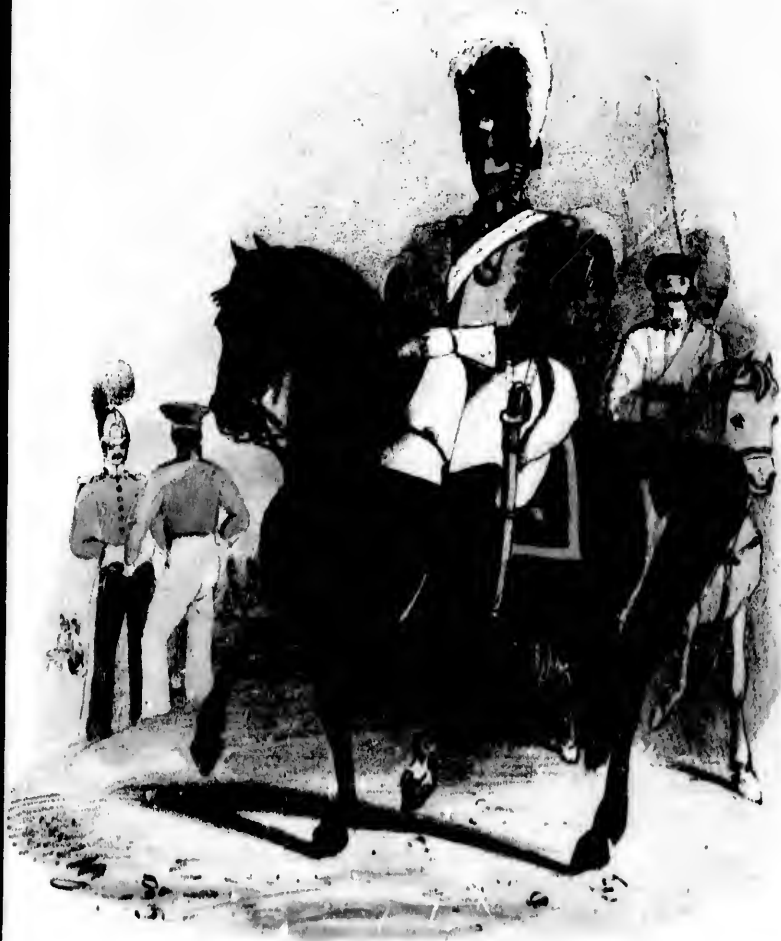
In August thirty-eight non-commissioned officers of the Life Guards proceeded to Windsor to attend an investiture of the Order of the Bath, in Windsor Castle, on the 29th of that month; on which occasion they were posted in St. George's Hall, facing the windows, with their left near the throne.

On the 1st of September the two regiments of Life Guards, the eighth hussars, three battalions of foot guards, and a train of artillery, were reviewed in Hyde Park by His Royal Highness the Duke of Nemours.

The 1st of January, 1836, brings this narrative 1836 to a conclusion. Although the ranks of the LIFE GUARDS are no longer completed with the sons of the higher classes aspiring to commissions, as formerly, the regiments are recruited with men of good repute,—generally the sons of persons in a respectable sphere of life, by which means a pre-eminent stability and moral character are maintained in the corps; a quality requisite for the guards of the sovereign of the realm. This corps was originally constituted of men distinguished for loyalty and courage, so that it at once assumed

1836 a lofty position in the estimation of the country, which it has always preserved; and its conduct has procured numerous testimonials of its sovereign's favour and approbation. The capabilities of the brigade for services in which weight and physical power, as well as valour, are necessary, are eminently great; and whatever may hereafter be required of these regiments, the expectations of the nation will without doubt be realized. Each regiment consists of thirty-three officers and four hundred and four men. The average size of the men is above six feet; that of the horses about sixteen hands. Recruits are received from every part of the United Kingdom, but the northern counties of England furnish the greatest proportion.





LIFE - GUARDS, 1836.

SUC

CHAR
contin
of Ch
Unit
or bu
in an
he wa
of th
joine
jesty
sequ
play
gove
whom
the
regi
serv
tion
forc
ton.

SUCCESSION OF COLONELS
OF THE
LIFE GUARDS,
FROM 1660.

THE FIRST TROOP,
NOW
THE FIRST REGIMENT.

CHARLES, LORD GERARD,

Appointed 17th May, 1660.

CHARLES GERARD received a military education on the continent, where he served as a volunteer in the reign of Charles I. with the British troops in the pay of the United Provinces, of which the third regiment of foot, or buffs, is the only remaining corps, and in his first essay in arms he gave presage of that intrepidity for which he was afterwards distinguished. On the breaking out of the rebellion, in 1642, he returned to England, and joined the King at Shrewsbury, shortly after His Majesty had erected the royal standard. During the subsequent contest many of the nobility and gentry displayed their loyalty and attachment to monarchical government by the most strenuous exertions. among whom Charles Gerard was one of the most zealous in the royal cause. He raised, at his own expense, a regiment of foot and a troop of horse for the King's service, and gave signal proofs of his valour and devotion to his king in numerous engagements with the forces of parliament, particularly at the battle of Kington, where he was severely wounded,—at the taking of

Lichfield,—in the skirmish at Nottingham bridge,—in the first battle of Newbury,—and in the relief of Newark; on which occasions his ardent spirit frequently urged him forward to acts of the greatest heroism. He afterwards served as lieutenant-general, under Prince Rupert, in South Wales, and became famous for his victories at Cardiff, Kidwelly, and Carmarthen, and for his success in taking the castles of Cardigan, Emblin, Langhern, and Rock; also for capturing the strong garrison of Haverford-West, with the castles of Pictou and Carew. On the 8th of November, 1645, he was raised to the peerage by the title of LORD GERARD, BARON OF BRANDON. After the death of King Charles I. his lordship fled to the continent, where he held an appointment in the household of his exiled Prince. At the restoration, in 1660, he was appointed captain and colonel of the Life Guards; and when that corps was divided into three distinct troops he continued to command the whole, and held the court appointment now styled *Gold Stick in Waiting* until 1668, when he resigned his commission, for a valuable consideration, to make a vacancy for the Duke of Monmouth. In 1678 Lord Gerard was appointed colonel of a newly-raised regiment of horse, which was disbanded after the peace of Nimeguen; and he was subsequently created EARL OF MACCLESFIELD. In the reign of James II., when a Jesuitical faction had gained the ascendancy at court, the Earl of Macclesfield was committed to the Tower on a charge of treason; but he lived to see the fall of Popery, and a Protestant Prince established on the throne. He died in 1693.

JAMES, DUKE OF MONMOUTH, K.G.

Appointed 16th September, 1668.

JAMES FITZ-ROY, natural son of King Charles II. by Mrs. Lucy Barlow, was born at Rotterdam on the 9th of April, 1649; and when the King proceeded to Scot-

land he was committed to the charge of the Queen mother, under whose care he was educated at Paris, under the name of Mr. Crofts. After the Restoration he assumed the surname of Fitz-Roy, and was created DUKE OF MONMOUTH, Viscount Doncaster, and Baron Tinedale, by letters-patent dated 14th February, 1663. Being tall, well-shaped, and of good natural abilities improved by education, he was distinguished for gracefulness and gallantry, was the ornament and admiration of the court, and was beloved by his father. After his marriage with Anne, heiress of the Duke of Buccleuch, he took the surname of Scott. On the 30th of June, 1666, he was appointed captain-commandant of an independent troop of cuirassiers; and in 1668 His Majesty purchased for him the commission of captain and colonel of the King's own troop of Life Guards, and shortly afterwards appointed him captain-general of the forces. On the breaking out of the war with Holland in 1672, a regiment of foot was raised for the service of the King of France, of which he was appointed colonel; and he possessed the privilege of appointing the officers himself.* He commanded the British troops serving with the French army against the Dutch, and highly distinguished himself, particularly at the siege of Maestricht, in

* The following copy of a commission given by the Duke of Monmouth shows the numerous appointments held by his grace:—

"JAMES DUKE OF MONMOUTH AND BUCCLEUCH, Earl of Doncaster and Dalkeith, Baron of Ardkyle, Tindale, and Winchester, Lord High Chamberlain of Scotland, Governor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, Master of the Horse to His Majesty, Captain of the Guards, one of the most honorable Privy Council, Knight of the Garter, Colonel of a regiment of foot in the service of the Most Christian King, &c. &c. &c.

"These are to certify that I have appointed, and by these presents do appoint, Mr. John Parker to be captain of a company of foot in my regiment in the service of the Most Christian King, and accordingly he is to take charge of the said company, to keep in discipline and good order the officers and soldiers thereof, who are hereby required to obey him as their captain, and he is to follow such orders and directions as he shall from time to time receive from his superior officer in the said regiment, according to the discipline of war.

"Given under my hand and seal at Whitehall this 18th day of March, 1675-6.
"MONMOUTH."

1673. He also commanded the British troops sent to the Netherlands, to aid the Dutch, in 1678, and evinced signal gallantry at the battle of St. Denis. On the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland, in 1679, he was appointed to the chief command of the troops in the north: he gained a signal victory over the covenanters at Banmichael bridge on the 22nd of June, 1679; and the King designed to appoint him commander-in-chief in Scotland. The humanity which he displayed towards the vanquished rebels was censured by the high church party; and, falling under the King's displeasure for his independent spirit and liberal principles, he was shortly afterwards removed from his commands.

The Duke of Monmouth espoused the Protestant interest at a time when the nation saw with apprehension the prevalence of popish councils at court, and thus attained great popularity, which, with the circulation of a report that the King had been married to his mother, excited in the breast of his grace an expectation of succeeding to the throne. He was, however, implicated in the Rye-house Plot, and he retired to Holland; but on the decease of his father and the accession of his uncle James II., in 1685, he returned to England with a few followers, raised the standard of rebellion, and proclaimed himself King. After his defeat at Sedgemoor he endeavoured to escape in the garb of a peasant, but was apprehended by a party of the Dorsetshire militia, and was beheaded on Tower hill on the 15th of July, 1685.

CHRISTOPHER, DUKE OF ALBEMARLE,

Appointed 29th November, 1679.

CHRISTOPHER MONK, second Duke of Albemarle (son of the celebrated General George Monk, who was so conspicuously instrumental in the Restoration), was appointed, in the spring of 1678, colonel of the

Queen
which
In the
colon
the c
of M
the r
of th
In A
sion,
he d
tinet

Lou
Duk
com
land
Duk
the
foug
ful
was
Du
dea
sam
the
squ
yea
Fr
hin
hor

Fo

Queen's regiment of cuirassiers, a newly-raised corps, which was disbanded after the peace of Nimeguen. In the following year he was appointed captain and colonel of the King's own troop, and commander of the corps of Life Guards, on the removal of the Duke of Monmouth; which appointments he also held in the reign of James II.*; and he commanded the militia of the western counties during the rebellion in 1685. In August of the same year he resigned his commission, and was appointed governor of Virginia, where he died in October, 1688, when the title became extinct.

LOUIS, EARL OF FEVERSHAM, K.G.

Appointed 1st August, 1685.

LOUIS DURAS, Marquis of Blanquefort, brother to the Duke de Duras, and nephew to the celebrated French commander Marshal Turenne, was naturalized in England in 1665. In the same year he accompanied the Duke of York, as a volunteer, in the armament against the Dutch; and, in that desperate engagement at sea, fought in June, 1665, he behaved with 'such wonderful magnanimity and exemplary courage †,' that he was immediately afterwards appointed colonel of the Duke of York's troop of Life Guards (vacant by the death of the Earl of Falmouth, who was killed in the same engagement), and advanced to the peerage, by the title of Baron of Holdenby. He commanded the squadron of Life Guards on foreign service in the years 1672 and 1673. In 1674 he served with the French army on the Rhine, and highly distinguished himself at the battle of Molsheim, where he had three horses killed under him ‡. In 1677 he succeeded to

* See his commission at page 71.

† Dugdale's Baronage, 1675.

‡ Vide the Historical Record of the First, or the Royal Regiment of Foot.

the title of **EARL OF FEVERSHAM**. In 1685 he was appointed to the chief command of the King's army assembled to oppose the insurrection of the Duke of Monmouth, and gained a decisive victory over the rebels at Sedgemoor; and in August following he was promoted to the colonelcy of the King's own troop of Life Guards, with the chief command of the corps. In the years 1686 and 1687 he was actively engaged in exercising the regiments encamped on Hounslow heath; and the English army was at this period considered the best disciplined in Europe. On one occasion, after a review, King James II. dined in the Earl of Feversham's tent, when, on a sudden, the soldiers in the camp began to shout and huzza: the King inquired the cause of this extraordinary noise, and was answered, "Nothing, your Majesty, but the soldiers shouting because the bishops are acquitted." The King answered, with evident displeasure, "Call you that nothing?" and broke up the camp, resolving to remodel the several corps by the dismissal of Protestants and the introduction of Papists, as he had already done in Ireland. When the Prince of Orange landed, the command of the army was again intrusted to the Earl of Feversham; and he proved faithful to his sovereign to the last. After the accession of King William III. he was not employed in any military capacity. He died in 1709, when the title became extinct.

RICHARD, EARL OF SCARBOROUGH,

Appointed 2nd April, 1689.

RICHARD LUMLEY descended from a noble family of the name of Lulph, in the time of Edward the Confessor, and obtained the designation of LUMLEY from the castle of that name situate on the bank of the Weare, in the bishopric of Durham. Possessing all the advantages of education at home and abroad, he

was,
among
dent
purp
the
arma
the
aside
of th
Hav
vanc
the
ing
raise
King
milit
moor
troop
men
lord
desig
Lun
othe
Ora
his
Dev
and
whic
Lor
and
elev
thro
the
of
to
Gu
cot
15t

was, on his first setting out in the world, distinguished among the most polite men of the age; and, his ardent mind leading him to aspire to military fame, he purposed to have made his first essay in arms against the Moors in 1680, and he embarked on board the armament designed for the relief of Tangier, under the Earl of Mulgrave; but, this expedition being set aside, he returned to court, and was constituted master of the horse to Queen Catherine, consort of Charles II. Having acquired the favour of the court, he was advanced, on the 31st of May, 1681, to the peerage, by the title of **BARON OF LUMLEY CASTLE**. On the breaking out of the rebellion in the summer of 1685, he raised an independent troop of horse for the service of King James II.; and, being in command of a party of militia, he was instrumental, after the battle of Sedgemoor, in the capture of the Duke of Monmouth. His troop of horse was afterwards incorporated into a regiment (now the sixth dragoon guards), of which his lordship was appointed colonel. When the King's design to introduce papacy became apparent, Lord Lumley withdrew from the court and united with other noblemen in the invitation to the Prince of Orange: and, when the arrangements were completed, his lordship proceeded to the north with the Duke of Devonshire and Earl of Danby, and by his interest and friends secured the important town of Newcastle, which declared for the Prince soon after his landing. Lord Lumley was also instrumental, by his interest and arguments in the house of lords, in procuring the elevation of the Prince and Princess of Orange to the throne. Immediately after this event he was sworn of the privy council, and declared one of the gentlemen of the King's bed-chamber: he was also appointed to the command of His Majesty's own troop of Life Guards; and was advanced to the dignity of **VISCOUNT LUMLEY** on the 10th of April, 1689: on the 15th of April he was further advanced to the dignity

of **EARL OF SCARBOROUGH**. He attended the King in Ireland, and served at the head of his troop of Life Guards at the battle of the Boyne; he also served under His Majesty in the Netherlands; was promoted to the rank of major-general in 1692, and to that of lieutenant-general in 1694. In 1699 he was removed from the Life Guards. He was a member of the privy council in the reign of Queen Anne and one of the commissioners to treat of the union between the two kingdoms of England and Scotland. On the accession of King George I. he was one of the peers intrusted with the government of the kingdom until His Majesty arrived from Hanover. He died on the 17th of December, 1721.

ARNOLD, EARL OF ALBEMARLE, K.G.,

Appointed 9th March, 1699.

ARNOLD JOOST VAN KEPPEL, Lord of Voorst, attended King William III. into England, in the year 1688, in the capacity of page of honour. In 1692 he was admitted to the knighthood of Zutphen, and afterwards into the knighthood of Holland and West Friesland; and, having attended His Majesty in several campaigns, and evinced signal courage and fidelity, he was created Baron Ashford, Viscount Bury, and **EARL OF ALBEMARLE**, in 1696. He was also promoted to the rank of major-general in the same year. On the removal of the Earl of Scarborough, the Earl of Albemarle was appointed captain of the first troop of Life Guards; in 1700 he was elected a Knight of the Garter; and in 1702 he was promoted to the rank of general in the Dutch army. In the reign of Queen Anne he served in the campaigns in Flanders, under the Duke of Marlborough; was at the forcing of the French lines in 1705; at the battles of Ramilies and Oudenarde, and distinguished himself on several other occasions. He was a member of the nobles of Holland,

governor of Bois-le-Duc, colonel of a Dutch regiment of carabineers, and of a Swiss regiment of foot in the Dutch service. He died in May, 1718.

HENRY, EARL OF PORTLAND,

Appointed 26th July, 1710.

HENRY STANTINCK succeeded to the title of Earl of Portland on the decease of his father in 1709: in the following year he was appointed captain and colonel of the first troop of Life Guards, which the Earl of Albemarle resigned to him for a valuable consideration; and in July, 1713, he sold his commission for ten thousand pounds. He was created DUKE OF PORTLAND in 1716; in 1721 he was appointed captain-general and governor of Jamaica; and died at St. Iago de la Vega, July the 4th, 1726.

JOHN, LORD ASHBURNHAM,

Appointed 7th July, 1713.

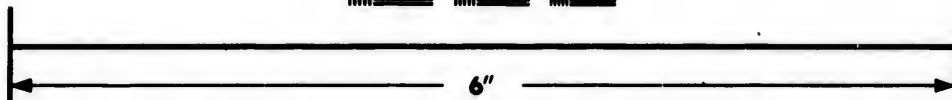
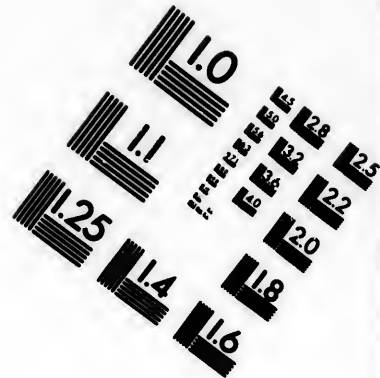
LORD ASHBURNHAM succeeded the Duke of Ormond in the colonelcy of an Irish regiment of horse, which was raised by his grace in 1703; and when that regiment was disbanded, in 1713, he purchased the colonelcy of the first troop of Life Guards, from which he was removed in 1715 by King George I. In May, 1730, he was advanced to the dignity of EARL ASHBURNHAM. He died on the 10th of March, 1737.

JOHN, DUKE OF MONTAGUE, K.G.,

Appointed 10th May, 1715.

THIS nobleman entered the army in the reign of Queen Anne: he was appointed colonel of the first troop of Life Guards in May, 1715, and resigned in 1721. He was re-appointed in 1737, but was removed





Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**



in the same year; and in 1740 was appointed colonel of the Queen's regiment of horse, and constituted master-general of the ordnance. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745, he raised a regiment of carabineers and a regiment of foot, which were disbanded after the overthrow of the rebels at Culloden. In 1746 his regiment of horse was constituted the second dragoon guards. He died July 16, 1749.

HENRY, LORD HERBERT,

Appointed 20th September, 1721.

HENRY LORD HERBERT succeeded to the titles of EARL OF PEMBROKE and EARL OF MONTGOMERY in January, 1733, and was removed from the Life Guards to the King's own regiment of horse (now first dragoon guards) in the same year. He resigned his regiment in 1743: he died in 1751.

JOHN, LORD CUTHERLOUGH,

Appointed 4th July, 1733.

JOHN FANE entered the army in the reign of William III., and commanded a troop of horse: he also distinguished himself in the wars in the reign of Queen Anne, and was appointed lieut.-colonel of a regiment of foot in 1710. In 1715 he was appointed colonel of the thirty-seventh regiment of foot; and two years afterwards was removed to the first troop of horse grenadier guards. In 1733, His Majesty having expressed his intention to promote Colonel Fane to the colonelcy of the first troop of Life Guards, in order to make him eligible to that appointment he was created a peer, by the title of Lord Cuthertlough, Baron Cuthertlough in Ireland. Three years afterwards he succeeded to the title of EARL OF WESTMORELAND: he died in 1762.

Lon
maj
and
a K
173
of N
prom
Gua
tine
On
was
WA

This
ally
of L
the
succ
of L
to th

Will
corn
fath

JOHN, DUKE OF MONTAGUE, K.G.,

Re-appointed 21st June, 1737.

JOHN, LORD DE LA WARR, K.B.,

Appointed 30th August, 1737.

LORD DE LA WARR entered the army as guidon and major in the Life Guards on the 11th of April, 1715, and served many years in that corps. He was created a Knight of the Bath in 1725. In the early part of 1737 he was constituted governor and captain-general of New York, but resigned that appointment on being promoted to the colonelcy of the first troop of Life Guards. He attended King George II. on the continent, in 1743, and was at the battle of Dettingen. On the accession of George III., Lord De la Warr was created Viscount Cantelupe and EARL DE LA WARR. He died March 16, 1766.

JOHN, SECOND EARL DE LA WARR,

Appointed 21st March, 1766.

THIS nobleman, choosing a military life, rose gradually to the rank of lieut.-colonel in his father's troop of Life Guards; and in 1763 was appointed colonel of the first troop of horse grenadier guards. In 1766 he succeeded his father in the colonelcy of the first troop of Life Guards, and was appointed master of the horse to the Queen in the same year. He died in 1777.

WILLIAM JOHN, MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN, K.T.,

Appointed 12th December, 1777.

WILLIAM JOHN KERR, Lord Newbattle, was appointed cornet in the eleventh dragoons, of which corps his father was colonel, in 1754; and he soon rose to the

rank of captain. In 1759 he was appointed major of the nineteenth dragoons; in 1760 lieutenant-colonel of the twelfth dragoons; in 1766 he was removed to the fourth horse (now seventh dragoon guards); and in 1771 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Scots troop of horse grenadier guards. He succeeded to the title of MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN on the decease of his father in 1775, and was appointed colonel of the first troop of Life Guards in 1777. In 1788 his lordship's troop was formed into the *First Regiment of Life Guards*, but no alteration was made in the officers. During the indisposition of King George III. the Marquis of Lothian voted, on the important question of the regency, for the right of the Prince of Wales, and signed the protest on that subject; and on His Majesty's recovery he was removed from his command. In 1796 he was promoted to the rank of general; in 1798 he was appointed colonel of the eleventh regiment of dragoons; and was removed to the Scots Greys in 1813. He died in 1815.

JOSEPH, LORD DOVER, K.B.,

Appointed 12th March 1789.

JOSEPH YORKE, third son of Philip, 1st Earl of Hardwicke, entered the army at an early age, and was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland at the battle of Fontenoy. He was subsequently aide-de-camp to King George II., and in 1755 he was appointed colonel of the ninth foot. In 1758 he was removed to the eighth dragoons; in 1760 to the fifth dragoons; and in 1787 to the eleventh dragoons. In 1788 he was advanced to the peerage, by the title of LORD DOVER, Baron of Dover-court, in the county of Kent; and in the following year he was appointed colonel of the first regiment of Life Guards. He died in 1792.

CHARLES, EARL OF HARRINGTON, G.C.H.,

Appointed 5th December, 1792.

CHARLES STANHOPE, third Earl of Harrington, entered the army in 1769 as ensign in the Coldstream guards. He served in the American war; distinguished himself in 1776 on the plains of Abraham; and throughout the disastrous campaign of the following year was aide-de-camp to Lieut.-General Burgoyne. He was appointed colonel of the eighty-fifth foot in 1779, and proceeded in the same year with his regiment to Jamaica; but the mortality which prevailed in the West Indies soon reduced the eighty-fifth to a small number; and, his lordship's health suffering severely, he returned to England. In 1782 the Earl of Harrington was appointed one of the King's aides-de-camp: in March, 1783, he was appointed to the sixty-fifth foot, and proceeded with his regiment to Ireland. In 1788 he was removed to the twenty-ninth regiment of foot; and four years afterwards he was promoted to the colonelcy of the first regiment of Life Guards. In 1806 Lord Harrington was commander-in-chief in Ireland; and at the coronation of George IV. was the bearer of the great standard. He died in 1829. The Earl of Harrington was eleventh in lineal descent from George, Duke of Clarence, brother to Edward IV.

STAPLETON COTTON, VISCOUNT COMBERMERE,
G.C.B. and G.C.H.,

Appointed 16th September, 1829.

THIS distinguished nobleman, who has rendered important services to his country in Europe, and also in the Indies, is the present colonel of the first regiment of Life Guards.

THE SECOND TROOP,
NOW
THE SECOND REGIMENT.

SIR PHILIP HOWARD, KNIGHT,

Appointed in 1660.

PHILIP HOWARD descended from Lord William Howard, third son of Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, and is the only commoner who has held the court appointment of *Gold Stick in Waiting*. On the 25th of November, 1659, he was appointed captain of the parliamentary troop of Life Guards, and having (with his elder brother, Sir Charles Howard, who was afterwards created Earl of Carlisle) been instrumental in the restoration of King Charles II., he was knighted by His Majesty on the 25th May, 1660, at Canterbury, where he had marched with his troop of Life Guards to meet the King on landing. When His Majesty had resolved to disband the whole of the parliamentary forces, including the old Life Guards, Sir Philip Howard was appointed captain of the third troop of the King's Life Guards, the corps formed of cavalier gentlemen, and raised out of the wreck of the royal army. On the breaking out of hostilities with the Dutch in 1665, he served as a volunteer, commanding a troop of gentlemen volunteers on board the fleet, and was attended by several private gentlemen of the Life Guards, who were permitted to serve as volunteers in this armament. In the following year Sir Philip Howard, with his company of volunteers, highly distinguished themselves on an expedition within the Ulie, on the

8th
Dut
daris
infor
Lon
Aug
reigh
says,
died

GEO
Barl
Earl
he v
BER
King
land
Gua
Wil
of C
regi
rest
Gua
issu

JAM
Oss
ble
age
gua

8th and 9th of August, when one hundred and sixty Dutch ships were burnt, and also the town of Branderis upon the island of Schelling. He was sent with information of this success to England, and arrived at London with despatches on the evening of the 14th of August. Pepys, secretary to the admiralty in this reign, in his memoirs, speaking of Sir Philip Howard, says, "He is one of the finest persons I ever saw." He died on the 2nd of February, 1685.

GEORGE, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.

Appointed 11th February, 1685.

GEORGE FITZROY, third natural son of Charles II., by Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland, was, in 1674, created Earl of Northumberland; and eight years afterwards he was advanced to the title of DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND. After the decease of Sir Philip Howard, King James II. appointed the Duke of Northumberland captain and colonel of the Queen's troop of Life Guards; from which he was removed by King William III., in April, 1689: but after the accession of Queen Anne, he was appointed colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards, and in January, 1712, was restored to the colonelcy of the second troop of Life Guards. He died June 28th, 1716, without male issue, and the title became extinct.

JAMES, DUKE OF ORMOND, K.G.

Appointed 18th April, 1689.

JAMES BUTLER, son of the celebrated James, Earl of Ossory, one of the most accomplished and gallant noblemen of his time, entered the army at an early age, and was colonel of the Irish regiment of foot guards (a corps which adhered to James II. at the re-

volution, fought in his cause in Ireland, and followed him to France). He succeeded, on the decease of his grandfather, in 1688, to the dignity of **DUKE OF ORMOND**, and was one of the peers that signed the requisition to the Prince of Orange, soliciting his Highness to come to England to assist them in opposing the designs of a jesuitical faction against the established laws and religion of the land. On the accession of William and Mary, the Duke of Ormond was appointed colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, and elected a Knight of the Garter: at the same time he was removed from the colonelcy of the Irish foot guards by King James, who retained his authority in Ireland. In 1690 he accompanied King William to Ireland; distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne; and on the following day pursued the enemy with a body of cavalry, as far as Dublin, and gained possession of that city for King William. He subsequently attended the King in his various campaigns in Flanders; was promoted to the rank of major-general in 1692; behaved gallantly at the battle of Steenkirk; and also at the battle of Landen, where he commanded a brigade of heavy cavalry, and after repeatedly rallying the scattered troops, he charged at the head of a squadron of the Queen's regiment of horse (now first dragoon guards) into the midst of the enemy's ranks, performed incredible feats of valour, and at length, his horse being killed, and himself severely wounded, he was taken prisoner, but was afterwards exchanged for the Duke of Berwick. In 1694 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and he commanded the English cavalry under King William until the peace of Ryswick. On the accession of Queen Anne, in 1702, the Duke of Ormond commanded an unsuccessful expedition against Cadiz; and when on his return to England, he landed the troops near Vigo, stormed the redoubts, and took the batteries sword in hand,

while
fleet.
capt.
poin
trati
year
Har
whic
Aus
gain
Duk
the
of h
foot
the
in
Que
the
litie
ther
imp
Fra
aga
He
ten
wh
Br
a s
in

A

while Sir George Rooke forced an entrance with the fleet, and ten ships of war, with eleven galleons, were captured. In 1703 the Duke of Ormond was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, where his administration was universally applauded; and in the same year he raised an Irish regiment of horse, to replace Harvey's regiment, (now second dragoon guards,) which was ordered to attend Archduke Charles of Austria, to Portugal, to aid him in his attempts to gain the throne of Spain. On the removal of the Duke of Marlborough from his command of the army, the Duke of Ormond was appointed captain-general of her Majesty's forces, colonel of the first regiment of foot guards, and commander of the British troops in the Netherlands; but when at the head of the army in Flanders, in 1712, he received orders from the Queen to separate the troops under his command from the confederates, and proclaim a suspension of hostilities between the English and French. For obeying these orders, he was, after the decease of Her Majesty, impeached for high treason, and having proceeded to France, an act of attainder for high treason was passed against him, which was never afterwards repealed. He subsequently engaged in the interest of the Pretender; and in 1719 he commanded an expedition, which was fitted out in Spain, for the invasion of Britain; but the fleet was dispersed and disabled by a storm. He remained in exile, and died at Madrid in 1745, at the advanced age of 94.

GEORGE, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.

Re-appointed 4th January, 1712.

ALGERNON, EARL OF HERTFORD,

Appointed 8th February, 1715.

ALGERNON SEYMOUR, Earl of Hertford, eldest son of

the Duke of Somerset, served in Flanders, under the Duke of Marlborough, and was at the battles of Oudenarde and Malplaquet, and at the sieges of Lisle, Tournay, and Mons. In October, 1709, he was appointed colonel of the fifteenth regiment of foot; he served the campaigns of 1710, 1711 and 1712, in Flanders, and was appointed governor of Tinmouth castle and Clifford fort. On the accession of George I., he was removed to the second troop of Life Guards. In 1737 the Earl of Hertford was made governor of Minorca; and in 1740 he was removed from the Life Guards to the royal regiment of horse guards. In 1742 he resigned the government of Minorca, and was appointed governor of the island of Guernsey. He succeeded to the title of DUKE OF SOMERSET in 1748; and died in February, 1750.

CHARLES, DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH, K.G.,

Appointed 6th May, 1740.

CHARLES SPENCER, fourth Earl of Sunderland, succeeded to the title of Duke of Marlborough, on the decease of Henrietta, Duchess of Marlborough, the daughter of the celebrated John, Duke of Marlborough, in 1733. In 1738 his grace was appointed colonel of the thirty-eighth regiment of foot; in 1739 he was removed to the first royal dragoons; and the following year to the second troop of Life Guards. In February, 1742, the Duke of Marlborough was removed to the colonelcy of the second regiment of foot guards, and commanded the brigade of foot guards at the battle of Dettingen. In 1756 he was constituted master-general of the ordnance. Having been appointed to the command of an expedition sent, in 1758, into the territories of France, the Duke of Marlborough landed his troops in the bay of Cancale in Brittany; advanced to St. Maloes,—burnt the enemy's naval stores at that place,

and
and
grac
troop
same

CHA
serv
of M
the b
amp
lieut
he p
men
the
dign
173
173
in 1
of L
the
mot
men
174
176
lord
of t
177

Lo
was

and destroyed upwards of 100 vessels in the harbour; and then returned to England. After his return, his grace was appointed to the command of the British troops in Germany; where he died in October of the same year (1758).

CHARLES, LORD CADOGAN,

Appointed 25th April, 1742.

CHARLES CADOGAN entered the army in 1706, and served in Flanders under the celebrated John, Duke of Marlborough. He was a member of parliament for the borough of Reading, and also for Newport in Southamptonshire. In 1715 he was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel in the second foot guards; and in 1719 he purchased the colonelcy of the KING'S OWN regiment. He succeeded, on the decease of his brother, the celebrated William, Earl Cadogan, in 1726, to the dignity of LORD CADOGAN, Baron of Oakley; and in 1734 he was removed to the Inniskillen dragoons. In 1739 he was promoted to the rank of major-general: in 1742 he was appointed colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, which gave him the privilege of taking the court duty of Gold Stick; and in 1745 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. The government of Sheerness was conferred upon his lordship in 1749, that of Gravesend and Tilbury in 1752, and in 1761 he was promoted to the rank of general. His lordship was a fellow of the Royal Society, and one of the trustees of the British Museum. He died in 1776.

LORD ROBERT BERTIE.

Appointed 2nd October, 1776.

LORD ROBERT BERTIE, son of the Duke of Ancaster, was appointed colonel of the seventh royal fusiliers in

1754; and was in the engagement with the French fleet off the island of Minorca, in 1756. He was appointed colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, in 1776; and held that commission until his death, which took place March 10th, 1782.

JEFFREY, LORD AMHERST, K.B.,

Appointed 20th March, 1782.

SIR JEFFREY AMHERST attached himself in early life to the profession of arms; and in 1745 he was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel in the first foot guards. In 1756 he was promoted to the colonelcy of the fifteenth regiment of foot, and in 1758 to colonel-in-chief of the sixtieth regiment. After serving six years in Canada, he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief in North America; and the achievements of the British forces, during his continuance in that country, are inscribed on an obelisk in the grounds at his seat of Montreal, viz. :—

LOUISBOURG surrendered, and six battalions made prisoners of war, July the 26th, 1758.

FORT DU QUESNE taken possession of 24th November, 1758.

NIAGARA surrendered 25th July, 1759.

TICONDEROGA taken possession of 26th July, 1759.

CROWN POINT taken possession of 4th August, 1759.

QUEBEC capitulated 18th September, 1759.

FORT LEVI surrendered 25th August, 1760.

ISLE OU NOIX abandoned 28th of August, 1760.

MONTREAL surrendered and with it all Canada, and ten French battalions laid down their arms, 8th September, 1760.

ST. JOHN'S, NEWFOUNDLAND, re-taken the 18th of September, 1762.

In 1768 Sir Jeffrey Amherst resigned his commissions; but was soon afterwards appointed colonel of

the
colon
ment
title
of K
color
Gua
Lord
poin
whic
of A
sion
form
in l

EAD
gen
por
the
Gu

the third regiment of foot, and also re-appointed colonel-in-chief of the sixtieth, or royal American regiment of foot. He was advanced to the peerage by the title of Baron Amherst of Holmesdale, in the county of Kent, in 1776; and three years afterwards the colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards was given to his lordship. On the decease of Lord Robert Bertie, in 1782, Lord Amherst was appointed colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, which, in 1788, was formed into the *Second Regiment of Life Guards*. His Lordship retained the commission of colonel of the second Life Guards, and performed the court duty of *Gold Stick* until his decease, in 1797.

WILLIAM, EARL CATHCART, K.T.,

Appointed 7th August, 1797.

EARL CATHCART, who has distinguished himself as a general and commander, and has also rendered important services to the crown as a plenipotentiary, is the present colonel of the second regiment of Life Guards.

THIRD TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS,

DISBANDED 25TH DECEMBER, 1746.

SIR CHARLES BERKELEY,

Appointed in 1660.

CHARLES BERKELEY was a loyal cavalier in the time of King Charles I.; and formed part of the suite of His Royal Highness the Duke of York, who evinced a particular regard for him, and left records of his signal merits in the memoirs written by His Royal Highness. He accompanied the Duke of York during the campaigns in France and the Netherlands, and served at numerous battles and sieges under the celebrated Marshal Turenne. In 1656, he had the misfortune to break his leg. In 1657 he proceeded to Flanders, entered the Spanish service, and was appointed captain of the Duke of York's troop of guards, which was formed of cavaliers of approved loyalty and valour. He distinguished himself at the head of his troop, on several occasions, particularly at the battle of Dunkirk in 1658, where he was wounded; and his valour was rewarded with the honour of knighthood. At the Restoration, he was appointed captain and colonel of the Duke of York's troop of Life Guards in the English service, and he was soon afterwards elevated to the peerage, with the title of EARL OF FALMOUTH. His generosity is spoken of in the memoirs of James II., in the following terms:—

‘ Lord Falmouth was in great favour with the King from the beginning of the Restoration, and none ever had it to such a degree, either in this, or any other kingdom, that considered so little his own concerns, and so much his master’s. He was of so generous a

‘ nature, that when any projects of advantage to himself had been brought to him, and he had obtained the King’s promise of a grant of them, if some old suffering cavaliers happened at the same time to put in for them, he released the King of the promise to himself, and got them given to the others, saying that for him, sooner or later, the King would provide.

‘ He was a very bold man, and a good horse officer, who had served the duke from the time he first came to France, and had been with him in all his campaigns both in France and in Flanders, and was much esteemed and entirely trusted, not only by His Royal Highness, but also by the King, having never made a false step to either of them; but always minded nothing but their service.’*

On the breaking out of the Dutch war, he attended His Royal Highness in a naval expedition, and was killed in an engagement at sea on the 3rd of June, 1665.

LOUIS, LORD DURAS, EARL OF FEVERSHAM,

Appointed 7th June, 1665; and removed to the first troop in 1685.

JOHN, LORD CHURCHILL,

Appointed 1st August, 1685.

THIS talented and brave nobleman attained the summit of military fame, and was equally celebrated for sound judgment in the cabinet and persuasive eloquence in conversation. While he swayed the councils of foreign courts, and reconciled conflicting interests among the states of Christendom, he led their armies to battle and to victory, acquiring a renown which will live in the page of history to the remotest ages, and the story of his achievements serves as a monu-

* Life of James II., edited by Dr. Clarke, vol. i., pages 397 and 411.

ment to commemorate the national glory. He was born on the 24th of June, 1650, and before he was sixteen years of age he was page of honour to the Duke of York, who procured him the commission of ensign in the first foot guards in 1666. Being an enthusiast in his profession, he resigned the pleasures of the court to engage in actual warfare on the shores of Africa, and distinguished himself against the Moors under the walls of Tangier. In 1672 he was appointed captain of a company in the Duke of Monmouth's regiment of foot, and served with the French army, commanded by Louis XIV. in person, against the Dutch; where he signalized himself by a regular attention to duty, and volunteered his services on every occasion of difficulty and danger. He soon attracted the attention of the celebrated Marshal Turenne; distinguished himself at the siege of Nimeguen in 1672; and in 1673 added to his rising honours by his gallantry at the siege of Maastricht, where he was wounded. In the following campaign he served with the French army on the Rhine, and was rewarded on the 3rd of April, 1674, with the colonelcy of an English regiment in the pay of Louis XIV., with which corps he continued to serve in the German war. In 1678 his regiment was recalled from France; and he proceeded to Flanders in command of a brigade of infantry; but the peace of Nimeguen taking place, he returned to England, and his regiment was disbanded. He continued in the suite of the Duke of York, whose constant attendant he became, and was employed in several delicate missions between His Royal Highness and the King, in which he evinced signal address. In 1683 he raised a troop of dragoons, and was appointed colonel of the royal regiment of dragoons,—a corps formed of two newly-raised troops of dragoons and four troops of Tangier horse. He was also elevated to the peerage of Scotland by the title of Baron Churchill of Aymouth; and soon after the ac-

cession of the Duke of York to the throne, he was created an English peer by the title of Baron Churchill of Sandridge, and promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. On the breaking out of the rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth, in June, 1685, Lord Churchill was detached with a body of troops against the insurgents, and his excellent conduct at the battle of Sedgemoor was rewarded with the colonelcy of the third troop of Life Guards; but his devotion to the Protestant cause having induced him to join the standard of the Prince of Orange at the revolution in 1688, he was deprived of his appointment.

On the accession of King William III. and Queen Mary, Lord Churchill was appointed colonel of the royal regiment of fusiliers, was restored to the command of the third troop of Life Guards, and advanced to the title of EARL OF MARLBOROUGH. He commanded the British troops on the continent in 1689; gained additional laurels at the battle of Walcourt; and was appointed commander-in-chief in June, 1690. In the autumn of the same year he reduced Cork and Kinsale in Ireland;—and served at the head of the British infantry under King William III. in Flanders, in 1691;—but, in May, 1692, he was sent prisoner to the Tower on a charge of high treason, which was not substantiated. In 1698 he was again received into royal favour: in 1701 King William III. appointed him to the command of the British troops in the Netherlands, and to negotiate the treaties to be formed with foreign powers on the prospect of a war with France: he was also appointed on the 12th of February, 1702, colonel of the twenty-fourth regiment of foot. On the accession of Queen Anne, he was appointed captain-general of the forces, and to the chief command of the English and Dutch armies employed against the French. All his operations were crowned with success. He took Venloo, Ruremonde, Stevenswaert, and Liege with surprising rapidity;—extended and secured the Dutch

frontiers, and forced the enemy to seek shelter behind their lines. His great ability had become so conspicuous, that, on his return to England, he was raised to the rank of DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH. In the spring of 1703, he once more took the field ;—forced Bonn, Huy, and Limburg ; but was impeded in his brilliant career by the jealousy or timidity of the Dutch generals. In April, 1704, he was appointed colonel of the first foot guards ;—and in the succeeding campaign his grace led the army from the Ocean to the Danube ;—he attacked the enemy on the 2nd July, 1704, and forced the intrenchments at Schellenberg with distinguished gallantry. The decisive battle of Blenheim was fought on the 13th of August following, and the legions of France and Bavaria were overthrown ;—there the heaps of slain gave dreadful proofs of British valour ; and whole legions of prisoners of their mercy. This victory, which exalted the reputation of the Duke of Marlborough, and displayed in its true light the distinguished character of the British troops, produced the most important results :—Bavaria was subdued ;—Ratisbon, Augsburg, Ulm, Memmingen,—all were recovered. From the Danube he marched towards the Rhine and Moselle. Landau, Treves, and Traerbach were taken ; and the British commander was created a PRINCE OF THE EMPIRE. His abilities in the field were equalled by his judgment in the cabinet ; and his counsel guided the confederate princes of Europe. In the spring of 1705, he once more took the field ; and menaced the French in Alsace. From the Moselle he proceeded to the Maese. Liege was relieved ;—Huy retaken ;—and the boasted impregnable French lines were forced at Helixem, and Neer-Hespen, but his career of victory was again impeded by the opposition he met from the Dutch generals. These difficulties were, however, removed. In the spring of 1706, another campaign opened ;—when the discipline he had introduced, and the confidence he inspired, again proved invincible

He met, attacked, and triumphed over the French and Spaniards at Ramilies on the 23rd of May, 1706. This decisive victory was followed by the surrender of Louvain, Brussels, Malines, Liere, Ghent, Oudenarde, Antwerp, Damme, Bruges, and Courtray: in the mean time Ostend, Menin, Dendermonde, and Aeth were taken,—places which had resisted the greatest generals for months,—for years:—provinces disputed for ages were the conquests of a summer. So great was the reputation of the armies of the allies, and of their distinguished commander, that, throughout the campaign of 1707, the enemy avoided a general engagement: but in the following summer a gallant French army, led by the princes of the blood, was overcome at Oudenarde. New armies and new generals appeared; but the career of Marlborough could not be stopped. The barriers of France on the side of the Low Countries, the work of half a century, were attacked. A numerous French army were spectators of the fall of Lisle,—the bulwark of their barriers. Every campaign added new conquests. Tournay was taken. The French army, posted near Malplaquet, in a position covered by thick woods—defended by treble intrenchments—was attacked. The battle was bloody;—the event decisive. The woods were pierced. The fortifications were trampled down. The enemy fled. After this victory Mons was taken; and, in the two succeeding years, Douay, Bethune, Aire, St. Venant, Bouchain, all underwent the same fate. Nothing availed against a general whose sagacity foresaw everything, whose vigilance attended to everything, whose constancy no labour could subdue, whose courage no danger could dismay, and whose intuitive glance always caught the decisive moment and insured victory; while the discipline he maintained and the confidence he inspired were equivalent to an army. The ambitious Louis XIV. saw his generals overmatched,—his armies beaten and dispi-

rited,—his possessions wrested from him,—the barriers of his kingdom trampled down, and a powerful army ready to carry the horrors of war into the heart of his kingdom. The disasters of ten campaigns having proved that MARLBOROUGH was invincible, the King of France sued for peace. The din and calamities of war were succeeded by the smile of plenty, tranquillity, and enjoyment: but, for some political cause, the gallant MARLBOROUGH was divested of all his offices dependent on the British crown. Continuing a steadfast adherent to the protestant succession, he retired to the continent until the accession of George I., and was then replaced in his former posts, in which he continued until his decease in 1722. His unremitting exertions to inculcate the principles of order and discipline; his discernment in bringing merit into notice, his impartiality, and a series of glorious victories by which he upheld the national honour, and proved himself a valuable servant of the crown and kingdom, occasioned his memory to be deeply engraved on the hearts of the brave men who had fought under his command.

JAMES, DUKE OF BERWICK,

Appointed 20th November, 1688.

JAMES FITZ-JAMES, natural son of King James II., by Miss Arabella Churchill, was created Duke of Berwick in 1687. In the same year his grace had the command of an Austrian regiment of cuirassiers, and served in the Imperial army against the Turks. He was also appointed colonel of the Princess Anne's regiment (now the eighth foot); and on his return to England he was made governor of Portsmouth. In the spring of 1688 he obtained the colonelcy of the royal regiment of horse guards; and when Lord Churchill joined the Prince of Orange, the Duke of Berwick was promoted to the command of the third troop of Life Guards. He accompanied King James II. in his flight to France;

and in the following year attended him to Ireland, and was appointed colonel of a troop of Irish Life Guards. From this period the Duke of Berwick was constantly engaged in hostility to his country: yet he appears to have acted from principle, and to have become a truly great man. In April, 1689, he signalized himself in an affair with King William's troops at Cladisford: was afterwards engaged in the siege of Londonderry; and subsequently defeated some Inniskillen militia at Donegal, where he obtained a considerable booty of cattle. In July of the same year he defeated another party of militia near Trelick. In 1690 he was engaged at the battle of the Boyne; and in the defence of Limerick; but returned to France in the following spring. In 1691 he accompanied Louis XIV. into Flanders,—was employed in the siege of Mons,—and in the attack upon the allies near Catoir. In the following year he was at the battle of Steenkirk; and in 1693 he was appointed lieutenant-general in the French army, and was at the battle of Landen. In the latter engagement he led a French corps to the charge with great gallantry; but advancing too far into the English lines, his retreat was cut off: he then pulled the white cockade out of his hat, drew the brim over his face, and endeavoured to pass through the army unobserved. But his uncle, Brigadier-General Churchill, recognizing the person of the Duke's aide-de-camp, was induced to look round for the principal, whom he soon discovered and made prisoner. The Duke of Berwick, after having been exchanged for the Duke of Ormond, served with the French army in the subsequent campaigns in Flanders, until the peace of Ryswick; and was frequently engaged in operations of importance. On the 4th of May, 1698, he was appointed colonel of an Irish regiment in the French service. On the breaking out of the war, in the reign of Queen Anne, he served the two first campaigns in the Netherlands; and in 1704 was sent with

eighteen battalions of infantry, and nineteen squadrons of cavalry, into Spain, where he received the appointment of captain-general of the Spanish forces. In his operations against the army of Portugal, he had the most distinguished success. By great perseverance he was enabled to advance before the Portuguese were prepared to take the field; and, from his skilful operations, Salvatierra and Castello-Branco were taken;—the castles of Segura, Rosmarines, and Mont-Santo were delivered up;—two Dutch battalions were made prisoners near Formosa;—Portalegre was taken by storm;—Castel-de-Vide and Marvao surrendered; but at the end of the campaign the Duke of Berwick was recalled to France, and the reason assigned was—*He is a devil of an Englishman, who will have his own way.* In 1705 he commanded in Languedoc; where he crushed the rebellion of the Camisards, which was partly of a religious character, and such cruelties were practised by both sides, that the bare recital of them is calculated to cause humanity to shudder. At the close of the campaign he took the city of Nice. In February, 1706, he was advanced to the rank of a marshal of France, and again sent into Spain; where he displayed extraordinary talents in manœuvring a few troops so as to retard the advance of a large army. After receiving reinforcements from France, Marshal Berwick was enabled to act on the offensive, and, having regained a considerable portion of territory, he concluded the campaign by taking Carthagena. On Easter Monday, in 1707, he was attacked near Almanza by the allied English, Dutch, and Portuguese armies, commanded by the Marquis las Minas and the Earl of Galway, over whom he gained a complete victory: near 5,000 men were killed; whole battalions of English were taken prisoners; 120 colours and standards, all the artillery, and most of the baggage, fell into the hands of the French. Such was the result of an engagement in

which an Englishman commanded the French, and a Frenchman the English army ; and it has been asserted, that the slaughter of the English on this occasion would have been much greater, but for the attachment of Marshal Berwick to his countrymen. After this victory Requena and Cuença were taken ; Saragossa surrendered ; all Arragon submitted ; Xativa was carried by storm, the city reduced to ruins, and the few inhabitants who survived were exiled for their resistance. Alcire, Mirabet, and Monzon subsequently surrendered ; Valencia was taken possession of ; and this successful campaign was concluded by the taking of Lerida. The King of Spain, to reward such distinguished skill and bravery, erected the towns of Liria and Xérica, with their dependencies, into a dukedom, which he gave to Marshal Berwick, with the title of grandee of the first class. In 1708 Marshal Berwick served in the Low Countries. In the following year he commanded in Provence and Dauphiny, and the great ability with which he covered that frontier was rewarded by the gift of the territory of Warty, and a dukedom in France. In the four subsequent years he commanded on the frontiers of Italy with great success ; and in 1714 he was sent to besiege Barcelona, which he took by storm. For several years after the restoration of peace the Duke of Berwick commanded in Guyenne ; and in 1719 he led a French army against Spain with his usual success. He subsequently led a very retired life until the year 1733, when he was called upon to command the French army on the Rhine ; and in the following year he was killed by a cannon-ball at the siege of Philipsburg. From him descended the two noble families of Duke of Liria and Xérica in Spain, and of Duke Fitz-James in France.

JOHN, EARL OF MARLBOROUGH,
Re-appointed 1st April, 1689.

RICHARD, VISCOUNT COLCHESTER,

Appointed 23rd January, 1692.

WHEN King James II. raised the 4th (English) troop of Life Guards, in 1686, Lord Colchester obtained the commission of lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel. He was one of the first officers who joined the Prince of Orange, in 1688, and was appointed colonel of the fourth regiment of horse (now third dragoon guards). He attended King William in Ireland, was at the battle of the Boyne, at the siege of Limerick, and while leading the storming party at the siege of Cork, the Duke of Grafton was killed at his side. In 1692 his Lordship was removed to the third troop of Life Guards, and attended King William in his several campaigns in Flanders. Lord Colchester succeeded to the title of EARL RIVERS, in 1694; and in the reign of Queen Anne served on the continent, under the Duke of Marlborough. In 1706 he commanded an expedition designed to make a descent on the French coast: but having been delayed by contrary winds, he proceeded with the troops to Spain. He was appointed to the royal regiment of horse guards, in 1712; and died in the same year.

CHARLES, EARL OF ARRAN,

Appointed 2nd March, 1703.

THIS nobleman descended from the illustrious family of Butler, so renowned in past ages for the many valiant and loyal persons it has produced. He was the second son of the celebrated Thomas Butler, Earl of Ossory, and grandson of the celebrated James, *first* Duke of Ormond. Having served under King William III. in Ireland and Flanders, where he evinced the same martial spirit and private virtues which had adorned his ancestors, he was elevated to the peerage of Ireland in January, 1693, by the titles of Baron of Cloghgrenan in the Queen's county, Viscount of Tullo

in the county of Cutherlough, and EARL of the island of ARRAN in the county of Galway : he was also, at the same time, created an English peer by the title of Lord Butler, of Weston, in the county of Huntingdon. On the 16th of February, 1694, he was promoted to the colonelcy of a newly-raised regiment of horse (which was disbanded at the peace of Ryswick) ; and in the summer of 1697 he purchased the colonelcy of the SIXTH HORSE, now fifth dragoon guards. In March, 1703, he was promoted to the colonelcy of the third troop of Life Guards, which gave him the privilege of taking the court duty of Gold Stick in Waiting to Queen Anne : in 1712 Her Majesty constituted him master-general of the ordnance in Ireland ; and in the following year appointed him governor of Dover Castle, and deputy warden of the Cinque Ports. Soon after the accession of King George I. his Lordship was elected chancellor of the University of Oxford. After the impeachment of his brother James, second Duke of Ormond, for high treason, the Earl of Arran quitted the army. In February, 1716, he was constituted lord high steward of Westminster ; and in 1721 he was permitted, by an act of parliament, to purchase his brother's forfeited estates. He died on the 17th December, 1758, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years.

GEORGE, LORD NEWBURGH,

Appointed 8th February, 1715.

GEORGE CHOLMONDELEY entered the army in 1685, and the following year he was appointed captain in the Queen's regiment of horse (now 1st dragoon guards). After the Revolution in 1688, he obtained the commission of lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel in the first troop of Life Guards, and commanded the Horse Grenadier Guards at the battles of the Boyne and Steenkirk. In 1693 the latter corps was embodied into

a troop, and Lientenant-Colonel Cholmondeley was appointed its captain and colonel: he was at the head of his troop during the whole of King William's campaigns in Flanders. In 1715 he was created Baron Newburgh, and appointed colonel of the third troop of Life Guards. In 1725 he succeeded to the title of EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY; and died in 1733.

WILLIAM-ANNE, EARL OF ALBEMARLE, K.B.

Appointed 5th June, 1733.

IN 1717 this nobleman was captain of a company in the first regiment of foot guards; and in 1731 he obtained the colonelcy of the twenty-ninth regiment of foot. Two years afterwards he was promoted to the command of the third troop of Life Guards. In 1743 he served in Germany under King George II., and led his troop of Life Guards to the charge at the battle of Dettingen with great gallantry. In the following year he was removed to the first foot guards; and in 1745 signalized himself at the battle of Fontenoy. The Earl of Albemarle commanded the right wing of the royal army at the battle of Culloden, in 1746: in the following year he commanded a division of infantry at the battle of Vall; and was subsequently ambassador at the French court, where he died in 1754.

JAMES, LORD TYRAWLEY,

Appointed 25th April, 1745.

THE HON. JAMES O'HARA was appointed lieutenant in the royal regiment of fusiliers, commanded by his father, on the 15th of March, 1703; and in 1706 he proceeded with his regiment to the relief of Barcelona. In the following year he served on the staff of the army in Spain, and was wounded at the battle of Almanza, where, it is said, he was instrumental in saving the Earl of Galway's life. He served several years at Minorca;

and,
in su
succe
rank
on th
on th
year
FIFT
1743
gene
nelo
from
of L
the
Geo
four
mov
174
thin
stre
gov
was
Ma
Mi
and
He

and, in 1713, obtained the colonelcy of the royal fusiliers, in succession to his father, at whose decease, in 1733, he succeeded to the dignity of BARON TYRAWLEY. The rank of brigadier-general was conferred on his lordship on the 23rd of November, 1735; that of major-general on the 2nd of July, 1739; and in August of the latter year he was removed from the royal fusiliers to the FIFTH HORSE, now fourth dragoon guards. In March, 1743, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general; and in the following month obtained the colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, from which he was removed, in 1745, to the third troop of Life Guards, which gave him the privilege of taking the court duty of Gold Stick. In 1746, when King George II. had resolved to disband the third and fourth troops of Life Guards, his lordship was removed to the tenth foot: he was again removed, in 1749, to the fourteenth dragoons; in 1752, to the third dragoons; and in 1755, to the second, or Coldstream regiment of foot guards. He was appointed governor of Portsmouth on the 1st of May, 1759, and was promoted to the rank of general on the 7th of March, 1761. He held the appointment of governor of Minorca for several years; and was employed as envoy and ambassador to the courts of Portugal and Russia. He died at Twickenham on the 13th of July, 1773.

**FOURTH OR SCOTS TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS,
DISBANDED 25TH OF DECEMBER, 1746.**

JAMES, EARL OF NEWBURGH,

Appointed 31st December, 1660.

SIR JAMES LEVINGSTON, Baronet, attaching himself to the royal cause during the rebellion in the reign of King Charles I., was, in 1647, created VISCOUNT NEWBURGH. In 1650, Cromwell discovered that Lord Newburgh was corresponding with his exiled sovereign, and gave directions for his apprehension; but his lordship escaped to the continent, and continued to attend on King Charles II. until the restoration, when this faithful adherent to the royal cause was advanced to the dignity of EARL OF NEWBURGH, and appointed to the command of the Scots troop of Life Guards; which he held until his decease, in December, 1670. He left behind him the character of having been one of the finest gentlemen of the age in which he lived, of untainted principles of loyalty and honour.

JOHN, EARL OF ATHOLE, K.T.,

Appointed 28th January, 1671.

IN the beginning of the troubles in the reign of King Charles I. John Murray, Earl of Athole, raised two thousand men for His Majesty's service; but died in 1642, leaving his son a mere boy. John, second Earl of Athole, when in the eighteenth year of his age, took up arms in the royal cause, repaired to the King's standard set up by the Earl of Glencairn in 1653. with two thousand men, and had several encounters

with Cromwell's forces in the north of Scotland. After the restoration, the Earl of Athole was sworn a privy councillor; in 1671 he was appointed captain and colonel of the Scots troop of Life Guards; and in February, 1676, he was created MARQUIS OF ATHOLE. In 1685 he was employed in suppressing the rebellion of the Earl of Argyle; and was elected Knight of the Thistle in 1687. He died in 1703.

JAMES, MARQUIS OF MONTROSE,

Appointed 26th October, 1678.

JAMES, LORD GRAHAM, succeeded to the title of Marquis of Montrose in 1669; and on the resignation of the Marquis of Athole was appointed captain and colonel of the Scots troop of Life Guards. His Lordship died on the 26th of April, 1684.

GEORGE, LORD LIVINGSTON,

Appointed 1st May, 1684.

ON the decease of the Marquis of Montrose, the colonelcy of the Scots troop of Life Guards was given to Lord Livingston; who held that appointment until his decease in 1688.

JAMES, EARL OF DRUMLANRIG,

Appointed 31st December, 1688.

THE EARL OF DRUMLANRIG, choosing the profession of arms, rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Scots regiment of horse, commanded by Viscount Dundee (since disbanded), and at the revolution in 1688 was advanced to the colonelcy of the Scots troop of Life Guards. In 1690 he commanded a body of troops against the Highlanders, who had taken arms in favour of the late King James. In 1695 he suc-

ceeded to the title of **DUKE OF QUEENSBURY** ; when he retired from the army ; and was afterwards made lord privy seal, and subsequently lord high commissioner of Scotland. After performing many important services to the crown, he was created a peer of Great Britain by the title of **DUKE OF DOVER** on the 26th May, 1708 ; and died on the 6th of July, 1711.

ARCHIBALD, EARL OF ARGYLE,

Appointed 25th May, 1696.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, son of Archibald, Earl of Argyle, who was beheaded in the reign of James II. for his opposition to Popery, accompanied the Prince of Orange to England in 1688, took an active part in the revolution, and was immediately acknowledged as Earl of Argyle. He attended King William III. in his campaigns in Flanders, and was accompanied by a regiment, almost all, both officers and men, of his own name and family. In 1696 he was appointed colonel of the Scots troop of Life Guards : in 1701 he was advanced to the dignity of **DUKE OF ARGYLE**, and died in 1703.

JOHN, DUKE OF ARGYLE, K.T. and K.G.,

Appointed 29th September, 1703.

THE Duke of Argyle entered the army at an early age, and in 1694 he was colonel of a regiment of foot in the service of the States-General of Holland, at the head of which corps he served under King William III. in the Netherlands, and after the peace of Ryswick he was elected a Knight of the Thistle. On the breaking out of the war in the reign of Queen Anne, he was appointed colonel of a newly-raised regiment of foot, (afterwards disbanded,) and in 1703 he was promoted to the colonelcy of the Scots troop of Life Guards. In the following year he was constituted a brigadier-gene-

ral :
batt
Men
in th
the c
batt
170
ing
Lisl
lieu
suc
ral
and
bat
was
171
app
Sp
foo
sur
but
in
ap
no
he
go
tic
ma
ag
go
co
gr
th
b
fr
h
st
w

ral: he highly distinguished himself in 1706 at the battle of Ramilies, also at the sieges of Ostend and Menin: he was promoted to the rank of major-general in the same year; and in February, 1707, he obtained the colonelcy of the THIRD foot. He commanded twenty battalions of infantry at the battle of Oudenarde in 1708, and his conduct greatly contributed to the gaining of that victory: he also assisted at the sieges of Lisle and Ghent; and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general on the 1st of January, 1709. In the succeeding campaign, he commanded as lieutenant-general at the siege of Tournay, where he was wounded; and he afterwards highly signalized himself at the battle of Malplaquet. After the campaign of 1710, he was elected a knight of the Garter; and in February, 1711, he was promoted to the rank of general, and appointed commander-in-chief of the British forces in Spain, when he disposed of the colonelcy of the THIRD foot. He immediately proceeded to Spain, and assumed the command of the British troops in Catalonia; but he was soon afterwards obliged to quit the field in consequence of ill health. In August, 1712, he was appointed viceroy of the islands of Majorca and Minorca, and governor of Port Mahon. After his return he was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland, and governor of Edinburgh Castle, but joining the opposition to the ministry, he was removed from his commands. On the accession of King George I., he was again appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland; also governor of Minorca; and in 1715 he obtained the colonelcy of the royal regiment of horse guards. His great military talents were soon afterwards evinced in the suppression of the rebellion of the Earl of Mar: but he again joined the opposition, and was dismissed from his commands. He was, however, restored to his Majesty's favour in 1719, and was appointed high steward of the household, and created DUKE OF GREENWICH. He subsequently held, at different periods, the

appointments of master-general of the ordnance, the colonelcy of the Queen's horse, now second dragoon guards, the government of Portsmouth, and the colonelcy of the royal horse guards, and was promoted to the rank of field-marshal in 1735. He, however, joined the opposition to Sir Robert Walpole, and was consequently dismissed from his appointments; but on the change of the ministry in 1742, he was re-appointed colonel of the blues: he, however, resigned a few days afterwards, and died in 1743.

JOHN, EARL OF DUNDONALD,

Appointed 11th January, 1715.

THIS nobleman succeeded the Duke of Argyle in the command of the fourth, or Scots, troop of Life Guards; which he resigned in 1719, and died in the following year.

GEORGE, LORD FORRESTER,

Appointed 21st April, 1719.

LORD FORRESTER served with reputation in the wars of Queen Anne under the Duke of Marlborough, and was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the twenty-sixth or Cameronians, at the head of which corps he served during the rebellion of 1715, and was wounded in the action at Preston. In January, 1716, he was appointed colonel of the thirtieth regiment of foot; was removed to the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in the following year; and in April, 1719, to the Scots troop of Life Guards, which he held until his decease in 1727.

RICHARD, VISCOUNT SHANNON,

Appointed 9th March, 1727.

VISCOUNT SHANNON, descended from the noble family

of Boyle, Earls of Cork and Orrery, and was the son of Francis, first Viscount Shannon, at whose decease he succeeded to that title. After the revolution he attached himself to the suite of James, Duke of Ormond, and served as a volunteer at the battle of the Boyne in 1690, also at the battle of Landen in 1693, where his grace was wounded and taken prisoner. He was appointed sub-brigadier and cornet in the second troop (now second regiment) of Life Guards, on the 16th of February, 1694, and served the three succeeding campaigns under King William III. in the Netherlands. In 1697, he was promoted to the commission of cornet and major; and in February, 1702, he was removed from the life guards and promoted to the colonelcy of a newly-raised regiment of marines. He was appointed to the command of the grenadier brigade in the expedition to Cadiz under the Duke of Ormond; he distinguished himself in the operations near that city, also evinced signal gallantry in storming the forts near Vigo, and his gallant behaviour induced the Duke of Ormond to send him to England with the welcome news of the capture and destruction of the enemy's shipping. On the 25th of August, 1704, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, in 1707 to that of major-general, and in 1702 to that of lieutenant-general; and he was one of the commissioners appointed to inspect and regulate the clothing of the army. After the peace of Utrecht his regiment of marines was disbanded, and in January, 1715, he was appointed colonel of the twenty-fifth regiment of foot. In 1720 he was constituted commander-in-chief in Ireland; in 1721 he was one of the lords justices of that kingdom, and obtained the colonelcy of the CARABINEERS in the same year. On the 9th of March, 1727, he was removed to the colonelcy of the fourth, or Scots, troop of Life Guards, which gave him the privilege of taking the court duty of Gold Stick. In 1735 he was promoted to

the rank of general, and on the 2nd of January, 1739, to that of field-marshal. He was a member of the privy council in the reigns of George I. and George II., was distinguished by a most affable deportment, and being signally endowed with many amiable qualities and virtues, his decease, which occurred on the 20th of December, 1740, was generally lamented.

FRANCIS, EARL OF EFFINGHAM,

Appointed 25th December, 1740.

FRANCIS, LORD HOWARD, rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, in 1731, and was advanced to the title of EARL OF EFFINGHAM in the same year. He was appointed colonel of the twentieth regiment of foot in 1732; and, five years afterwards, he was removed to the colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. In December, 1740, the Earl of Effingham was appointed colonel of the fourth, or Scots, troop of Life Guards. He died in 1743.

JOHN, EARL OF CRAWFORD,

Appointed 1st April, 1743.

LORD JOHN LINDSAY, succeeded to the title of EARL OF CRAWFORD, in 1713, when in the twelfth year of his age; and he soon became celebrated for skill in horsemanship, dexterity in fencing, and the accomplishments of a courtier and a gentleman. He was captain of a troop in the Scots greys in 1726, and in the seventh dragoons in 1732, and was elected one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland in the same year. In February, 1734, he was appointed captain-lieutenant in the first foot guards; and in October following captain and lieutenant-colonel in the third foot guards. Being

desirous of acquiring a practical knowledge of his profession, he served as a volunteer in the Imperial army on the Rhine in 1735, and was at the battle of Claussen. In 1738 he proceeded to Russia and served under Marshal Munich against the Turks, and signalized himself on several occasions. He afterwards joined the Imperialists near Belgrade; and at the battle of Kratzka, on the 22nd July, 1739, he fought at the head of Palfi's cuirassiers, had his horse killed under him, and was wounded in the thigh, from the effects of which he was never afterwards free. In 1739 he was appointed colonel of the forty-second regiment of foot, which was formed in that year from several independent companies in the highlands of Scotland; he was promoted to the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in 1740, and was removed in 1743 to the fourth troop of Life Guards. The Earl of Crawford commanded the brigade of Life Guards at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy; on which occasions he displayed great judgment and courage. In the early part of 1746 his lordship served against the rebels in Scotland, and secured Stirling, Perth, and other passes into the lowlands, while the Duke of Cumberland pursued the insurgents towards Inverness. In December, 1746, the third and fourth troops of Life Guards were embodied into the first and second troops; and in the following spring his lordship was appointed colonel of the second or royal North British dragoons. He commanded the second line of cavalry at the battle of Roncoux on the 11th October, 1746; and commanded a brigade in the Netherlands in 1747 and 1748. He died in December, 1749.

THE SECOND SCOTS TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS,

DISBANDED IN 1668.

JOHN, EARL OF ROTHES,*Appointed in 1663.*

JOHN LESLIE succeeded, on the death of his father in 1641, to the title of EARL OF ROTHES. Being then in the eleventh year of his age, he was too young to take an active part during the civil war in the reign of Charles I. ; but he remained attached to the royal cause, and in 1651 he was appointed colonel of two regiments of horse levied in Fife for the king's service. Accompanying the royal army into England, he was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester on the 3rd of September, 1651; but was liberated in 1655. He subsequently suffered imprisonment and sequestration for his devotion to the royal cause; and after the Restoration he was rewarded with the appointments of president of the council and one of the extraordinary lords of the session in Scotland. In 1663 he was appointed his majesty's high commissioner to the parliament which met at Edinburgh in that year, at the same time he was appointed captain and colonel of the second Scots troop of Life Guards, which was raised on that occasion. His troop of Life Guards was disbanded after the conclusion of the Dutch war. In 1680 his lordship was advanced to the dignity of DUKE OF ROTHES; and died in the following year.

FOURTH ENGLISH TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

DISBANDED 7TH OF JANUARY, 1689.

HENRY, LORD DOVER,*Appointed 1st July, 1686.*

In the spring of 1685, Henry Jermyn, brother to Lord Jermyn, and nephew to the Earl of St. Alban's, was created Baron of Dover, in the county of Kent; and in the month of June he was appointed colonel of a newly-raised regiment of horse, which was disbanded in the following year, when his lordship obtained the colonelcy of the fourth troop of Life Guards, then first embodied. At the revolution, in 1688, Lord Dover adhered to king James II., and his troop of Life Guards was disbanded. His Lordship afterwards left the country. He commanded a troop of Life Guards in King James's army in Ireland, and was at the battle of the Boyne; but afterwards applied to King William for a pass to proceed to the Netherlands. Previous to obtaining the pass he fell into the hands of King William at the taking of Waterford; but was kindly treated and permitted to proceed with his family to Flanders. He died in April, 1708, when the title became extinct.

THE DUTCH TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS,
WHICH WAS SENT BACK TO HOLLAND IN MARCH, 1699.

HENRY, COUNT OF NASSAU, SEIGNEUR D'AUVERQUERQUE,
1689.

HENRY D'AUVERQUERQUE was a distinguished officer in the Dutch service, and at the battle of St. Denis on the 14th of August, 1678, he saved the life of the Prince of Orange, for which he was thanked by the States General and presented with a valuable sword.* He was one of the Dutch generals that attended the Prince of Orange into England at the Revolution in 1668; and his troop of Life Guards was placed on English pay in the following year. General d'Auverquerque was an able commander, and he distinguished himself in all King William's wars†. But after the peace of Ryswick the presence of the Dutch Guards about the court did not prove agreeable to the nation. The King, however, retained them in his service until parliament passed an act restricting the troops in English pay to His Majesty's natural-born subjects. The King sent a message to the house of commons, requesting that some arrangement might be made to enable him to retain one regiment. Parliament did not acquiesce; and all the Dutch guards were sent back to Holland in March, 1699. General d'Auverquerque commanded the Dutch army under the Duke of Marlborough, and was promoted to the dignity of marshal. He was distinguished for military talent, personal bravery, and zeal for the interest of his native country, and for the Protestant cause. He died at the head of the Dutch army, in his quarters at Rouselaer, on the 18th of October, 1708.

* Vide the Historical Record of the Fifth Foot, or Northumberland Fusileers.

† In the histories of King William's wars, this officer is frequently called General Overkirk.

FIRST TROOP OF HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS,
EMBODIED IN 1693, AND DISBANDED ON 25TH JUNE, 1788.

THE HONOURABLE GEORGE CHOLMONDELEY,
*Appointed 4th October, 1693, and removed to the third
troop of Life Guards in 1715.*

RICHARD, VISCOUNT LUMLEY, K.G.,
Appointed 8th February, 1715.

SHORTLY after the accession of King George I. to the throne, Richard, Viscount Lumley, second son of Richard, (first) Earl of Scarborough, was constituted master of the horse to his Majesty, and colonel of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. In 1721 his Lordship succeeded to the title of EARL OF SCARBOROUGH; and in the following year he was removed to the command of the Coldstream Guards. In June, 1724, he was elected one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter; and was installed at Windsor in the following month. His Lordship died on the 29th of January, 1740.

THE HONOURABLE JOHN FANE,
*Appointed 11th December, 1717, and removed to the
first troop of Life Guards in 1733.*

SIR ROBERT RICH, BARONET,
Appointed 7th August, 1733.

SIR ROBERT RICH entered the army in 1700, and gave such signal proofs of his courage and skill in the wars in the reign of Queen Anne, that, on the 24th of October, 1709, he was advanced to the command of a regiment of foot. At the peace of Utrecht his regiment

was disbanded, and he remained for some time unemployed; but being distinguished for his loyalty and steady attachment to the Protestant succession, he was commissioned to raise, in the summer of 1715, a regiment of dragoons, which was instrumental in suppressing the rebellion which broke out in that year; but in 1718 it was disbanded. The services of Sir Robert Rich were, however, not forgotten: he was appointed one of the grooms of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales (afterwards George II.); and on the 19th of November, 1722, King George I. appointed him colonel of the thirteenth dragoons; from which he was removed, in September, 1725, to the eighth dragoons; and on the 1st of January, 1731, to the seventh horse, now sixth dragoon guards. He was again removed in 1733 to the first troop of horse grenadier guards; and in 1735 to the fourth dragoons. He was a member of parliament, and governor of Chelsea hospital; and died in 1768.

SIR CHARLES HOTHAM, BARONET,

Appointed 13th May, 1735.

SIR CHARLES HOTHAM served on the continent under the great Duke of Marlborough; and, in 1706, had the command of a company in a newly-raised regiment of foot. In 1732 he was appointed to the command of the eighteenth foot; and three years afterwards he was removed to the colonelcy of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, which he retained until his decease on the 15th of January, 1738.

JAMES DORMER,

Appointed 10th February, 1738.

JAMES DORMER entered the army in 1701, and served as colonel and brigadier-general under the celebrated

John, Duke of Marlborough. After the death of Lord Mohun, who was killed in a duel by the Duke of Hamilton in 1712, Brigadier-General Dormer was appointed colonel of his lordship's regiment of foot, which was disbanded in the following year. In the summer of 1715 King George I. commissioned Brigadier-General Dormer to raise, form, and discipline a regiment of dragoons (now the fourteenth light dragoons); from which he was removed in 1720 to the colonelcy of the sixth foot; and in 1738 he obtained the colonelcy of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, the command of which troop he retained until his death in December, 1742.

RICHARD, VISCOUNT COBHAM,

Appointed 25th of December, 1742.

SIR RICHARD TEMPLE served under King William in the Netherlands, and on the breaking out of the war of the Spanish succession, he was promoted to the colonelcy of a newly-raised regiment of foot, which was disbanded at the peace of Utrecht. He served under the great Duke of Marlborough, and was conspicuous for a noble bearing, a greatness of soul, and a contempt of danger, which he exhibited in a signal manner at the sieges of Venloo and Ruremonde, at the battle of Oudenarde, and at the siege of the important fortress of Lisle. In January, 1709, he was promoted to the rank of major-general, and his conduct at the siege of Tournay, the sanguinary battle of Malplaquet, and siege of Mons, was rewarded, in the following year, with the rank of lieutenant-general and the colonelcy of the fourth dragoons. He served under the Duke of Marlborough in 1711, and had the honour of taking part in the forcing of the French lines at Arleux, and the capture of the strong fortress of Bouchain. After the change in the ministry and the adoption of a new

system of policy by the court, the well-known attachment of this officer to the Protestant succession occasioned him to be removed from his regiment ; but on the accession of King George I. he was elevated to the peerage by the title of **BARON OF COBHAM**, and in 1715 he was appointed colonel of the royal dragoons. In 1717 he was appointed governor of Windsor castle ; in 1718 he was advanced to the dignity of **VISCOUNT COBHAM** ; and in 1721 he was removed to the King's horse, now first dragoon guards. He was also one of the privy council, and governor of the island of Jersey ; but resigned his appointments in 1733. On the change of the ministry in 1742 he was promoted to the rank of field-marshal, and in December of the same year King George II. conferred upon him the colonelcy of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. In 1744 he was removed to the sixth horse, now fifth dragoon guards, and in 1745 to the tenth dragoons, the colonelcy of which corps he retained until his decease on the 13th of September, 1749.

RICHARD ONSLOW,

Appointed 25th April, 1745.

RICHARD ONSLOW entered the army in 1716, and rose to the rank of colonel in 1733. In November, 1738, he was appointed to the command of the thirty-ninth regiment of foot ; two months afterwards he was removed to the eighth regiment of foot ; and obtained the command of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in 1745, which he retained until his decease in 1760.

THOMAS, EARL OF EFFINGHAM,

Appointed 30th of October, 1760.

LORD THOMAS HOWARD succeeded to the title of Earl of Effingham in February, 1743, and obtained the com-

mission of lieutenant-colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, on the 11th of April following. In 1749 he was appointed one of His Majesty's aides-de-camp, and in 1745 obtained the colonelcy of the thirty-fourth regiment of foot. In January, 1758, his Lordship obtained the rank of major-general; and in 1760 he was removed to the colonelcy of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. The Earl of Effingham died November 19th, 1763.

JAMES, VISCOUNT CANTILUPE,

Appointed 21st November, 1763; and removed to the first troop of Life Guards in 1766.

JOHN, LORD HOWARD, K.B.,

Appointed 21st March, 1766.

JOHN GRIFFIN, LORD HOWARD OF WALDEN, having distinguished himself in the Seven years' war in Germany in the capacity of a brigadier-general, was, in 1761, promoted to the rank of major-general, and was created one of the knights of the most honourable order of the Bath. Five years afterwards his Lordship was appointed colonel of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, which commission he retained until the Horse Grenadier Guards were discontinued on the establishment of the army on the 25th June, 1688. His Lordship afterwards rose to the rank of field-marshal; and died May the 25th, 1797.

SECOND, OR SCOTS, TROOP OF HORSE
GRENADIER GUARDS,

RAISED IN 1702, AND DISBANDED IN 1788.

WILLIAM LORD FORBES,

Appointed 12th May, 1702.

LORD FORBES was one of the privy council and captain of a troop of horse in the reign of King William III., who promoted him to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Scots troop of Life Guards. On the accession of Queen Anne to the throne, his Lordship was commissioned to raise a troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in Scotland; which troop was subsequently attached to the Scots Life Guards. Two years afterwards he was removed from the Horse Grenadier Guards; and died in 1716.

JOHN, EARL OF CRAWFORD,

Appointed 4th May, 1704.

THE EARL OF CRAWFORD, choosing a military life, served in the wars in Ireland and Flanders in the reign of King William III., and rose to the rank of colonel in the army 23rd of April, 1694. In 1702 his Lordship was one of the privy council of Queen Anne; in 1703 he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general; and in the following year obtained the colonelcy of the Scots Horse Grenadier Guards, an appointment which he retained until his demise in December, 1713.

GEORGE, EARL MARISCHAL,

Appointed 5th January, 1714.

GEORGE, LORD KEITH, entered the army in 1702, served

with distinction in the wars in the reign of Queen Anne, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. In 1712 his lordship succeeded to the title of EARL MARISCHAL; and two years afterwards obtained the colonelcy of the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. On the accession of George I. Earl Marischal was removed from his command, and, joining the rebellion with the Earl of Mar, his estates and honours were forfeited by act of attainder in 1716. He escaped to the continent; but returned to Scotland in 1719, with the Spanish troops. After their defeat he escaped a second time; resided a short period in Spain; but eventually proceeded to Prussia, where he gained the friendship of Frederick III., who appointed him ambassador to the court of France, and afterwards to that of Spain, invested him with the order of the Black Eagle, and gave him the government of Neufchatel. While in Spain he discovered the family compact of the princes of the house of Bourbon, which he communicated to Mr. Pitt; and a pardon was granted him by George II., on the 29th May, 1759. He proceeded to Scotland, where he proposed to have resided the remainder of his life; but at the urgent request of the king of Prussia he returned to that country, where he died in 1778.

HENRY, EARL OF DELORAINÉ K.B.,

Appointed 1st June, 1715.

LORD HENRY SCOTT, third son of James, Duke of Monmouth and Anne, Duchess of Buccleuch, obtained a commission in the army in the reign of William III.; he served with reputation in the reign of Queen Anne, obtained the command of one of the newly-raised regiments of foot in 1704; and on the 29th of March, 1706, he was created Baron Scott of Goldielands, Viscount Hermitage, and EARL OF DELORAINÉ. He sup-

ported the treaty of union between England and Scotland, and other measures of the court ; in 1715 he was chosen one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish peerage ; and was rechosen in 1722, and again in 1727. His regiment having been disbanded at the peace of Utrecht, he was appointed, on the 1st of June, 1715, colonel of the second, or Scots, troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, which he held two years. In 1724 he obtained the colonelcy of the sixteenth foot ; he was invested with the order of the Bath on its revival in 1725 ; and promoted to the rank of major-general in 1726. He was removed to the seventh horse, now sixth dragoon guards, or carabineers in July, 1730 ; and died on the 25th of December following.

GEORGE, LORD FORRESTER,

Appointed 17th July, 1717 ; and removed to the fourth troop of Life Guards in 1719.

THE HONOURABLE HENRY BERKELEY,

Appointed 21st April, 1719.

THE HONOURABLE HENRY BERKELEY, third son of Charles (second), Earl of Berkeley, was page of honour to the Duke of Gloucester, and subsequently to Queen Anne. In 1709 he entered the army ; in June, 1717, he was appointed first commissioner for executing the office of master of the horse to George I. ; and in December following he obtained the colonelcy of the fourth regiment of foot ; from which he was removed, two years afterwards, to the command of the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. He died in 1736.

FRANCIS, EARL OF EFFINGHAM,

Appointed 21st June, 1737, and removed to the fourth troop of Life Guards in 1740.

JAMES, EARL OF CRAWFORD,

Appointed 25th December, 1740, and removed to the fourth troop of Life Guards in 1743.

JAMES, LORD TYRAWLEY,

Appointed 1st April, 1743, and removed to the third troop of Life Guards in 1745.

JOHN, EARL OF ROTHES, K.T.,

Appointed 25th April, 1745.

LORD JOHN LESLEY commanded a troop of dragoons in 1715; was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel in the foot guards in 1717, and lieutenant-colonel of the twenty-first foot in 1719. He succeeded to the title of EARL OF ROTHES, and was appointed governor of Stirling castle in 1722; and ten years afterwards he was appointed to the command of the twenty-fifth regiment of foot; from which he was removed, in April, 1745, to the colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; but was appointed to the sixth dragoons in May of the same year. His Lordship obtained the command of the second dragoons (Greys) in 1750; was subsequently elected a Knight of the Thistle; and in 1752 he was removed to the command of the third regiment of foot guards. He died on the 10th of December, 1767.

WILLIAM, EARL OF HARRINGTON,

Appointed 5th June, 1745.

VISCOUNT PETERSHAM entered the army at an early age, and served in the campaign of 1745, as captain and lieutenant-colonel of a company in the first regiment of foot guards. Having behaved with great gallantry at the battle of Fontenoy, 30th of April, 1745 (O.S.).

His Majesty was pleased to constitute him captain and colonel of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. His Lordship was appointed major-general on the 24th of February, 1755; and succeeded to the title of EARL OF HARRINGTON on the 8th December, 1756. In January, 1758, he was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general; and on the 30th of April, 1770, to that of general. He died on the 1st of April, 1779.

JEFFREY, LORD AMHERST, K.B.,

Appointed 21st April, 1779; and removed to the second troop of Life Guards in 1782.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE FREDERICK, DUKE OF
YORK AND ALBANY,

Appointed 23rd March, 1782.

PRINCE FREDERICK, second son of His most gracious Majesty, King George III., was invested with the ensigns of the most honourable order of the Bath on the 30th of December, 1767, and was elected a companion of the most noble order of the Garter on the 19th of June, 1771. From his earliest years His Royal Highness was destined for the profession of arms: in 1780 he was appointed to the rank of colonel in the army, and in the same year he proceeded to the continent, and made excursions to various parts of Germany, especially to Berlin, to acquire a knowledge of the theory and practice of the continental armies, particularly of the Prussian tactics, at that period considered the most perfect in Europe. In 1782 His Royal Highness was appointed colonel of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; and on the 27th October, 1784, he was removed to the command of the Coldstream regiment of foot guards. His Royal Highness was created DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY in Great Britain,

and EARL OF ULSTER in Ireland, on the 27th of November, 1784.

Hostilities having commenced against France in 1793, His Royal Highness proceeded to the Netherlands in the month of March of that year, having been appointed to the command of an army of British, Hanoverian and Hessian troops, in which he continued until November, 1794. During this period His Royal Highness had an honourable and brilliant share in the successes of the allied armies under the Prince of Coburg and the Emperor Francis, of which his corps formed part. Valenciennes surrendered to him in July, 1793; and the corps under his immediate orders gained a decisive victory over General Chapuy on the 26th April, 1794. These successes were chequered and followed by reverses, which occasioned the separation of His Royal Highness's army from the Austrians, the retreat through Holland, and the final abandonment of that country, which could not be maintained against the superior numbers of the enemy and the disaffection of the people.

In February, 1795, His Majesty was graciously pleased to appoint the Duke of York to the situation of Commander-in-Chief of the army; an office, at that time, not less important than it had become arduous from the deplorable effects of the inefficiency and abuse which prevailed in every branch and department of the military service. His Royal Highness undertook the duties of this situation with a firm determination to correct the irregularities which had crept into the administration of the army; and the zeal and indefatigable attention with which he persevered in this difficult task were equalled only by the judgment which directed his labours, and which prompted him to proceed with moderation and caution in the attainment of his object.

The necessity of checking evil and abuse occasioned

the enforcement of regulations which had been neglected, and the establishment of others which were indispensable to the general welfare of the service. In the discharge of this duty His Royal Highness endeavoured to avoid all just cause of complaint; at the same time his watchful attention was given to the interests of the old and deserving officer, and to the comfort of the soldier, as the means of placing the army upon a footing of efficiency and respectability, which should conduce to the security and to the honour of the country.*

In September, 1799, the Duke of York was called from the immediate duties of his official situation at home to assume the command of an expedition, the objects of which were twofold: the recovery of the Dutch provinces, in which, and particularly in North Holland, it was supposed there existed a strong party in favour of the House of Orange, and a powerful diversion in favour of the Austrians, who were then, with the aid of subsidies from England, making vigorous efforts in Switzerland to check the further progress of the French arms.

Preparations were made in the summer of 1799 for this enterprise. On the 15th August the first division of the expedition, consisting of about 12,000 men, under the orders of Lieut.-General Sir Ralph Abercromby, escorted by a considerable naval armament under Admiral Mitchell, put to sea, and after many difficulties and much obstruction from extremely turbulent weather and adverse winds, the British army succeeded in effecting a landing on the northern coast of Holland, in spite of the vigorous opposition which it experienced from a corps which General Daendels had assembled; and, having established itself in the neighbourhood of the Helder, its next exploit was, in conjunction with the

* Royal Military Calendar, 1820.

navy, the capture of the Dutch fleet, consisting of twenty-four vessels-of-war and four Indiamen.

His Royal Highness the Duke of York landed at the Helder on the 15th September, and assumed the command of the army, which consisted of forty-six battalions and ten squadrons, amounting to 33,000 men, including the Russian Auxiliaries. Various reasons combined to induce His Royal Highness to proceed without delay to offensive operations; and on the 19th September he made a general attack upon the extensive position occupied by the enemy.

The army advanced in four columns; the first consisting chiefly of Russian troops, under Lieut.-General Hermann; the second commanded by Lieut.-General David Dundas; the third commanded by Lieut.-General Sir James Pulteney; and the fourth by Lieut.-General Sir Ralph Abercromby.

The first operations of the several columns were successful; but the hopes which a brilliant commencement afforded of a general and decisive success were destroyed by the conduct of the Russian troops under General Hermann, whose hasty valour caused them to overlook every precaution which the art of war prescribes, and led to their being surrounded in the village of Bergen, and finally repulsed with considerable loss, Lieut.-General Hermann being among the prisoners taken.*

The Duke of York having been joined by some detachments from England, and by a third division of Russians, under General Emmé, determined to make another attack upon the French army. This action which took place on the 2nd October, proved successful, and was attended with the capture of Alkmaar and the retreat of the enemy to the position of Beverwyck.

* United Service Journal, No. 66, May, 1834.

Another action was fought on the 6th October, and was brought on by the advanced posts, which, being supported, produced a severe contest in the line from Limmen to the sea, in which the greater portions of the contending armies were engaged with much obstinacy, and with alternate success, until late in the evening, when the enemy were driven back to their position, and the allies remained in possession of Bac-cum, and also of Castricum, which the enemy had occupied previous to the action.

The losses sustained by both parties in these engagements were very severe, and, although the Duke of York's army had repulsed the enemy and maintained every post which it had occupied early on the 6th, yet the loss incurred rendered its effects equivalent to a defeat. The enemy's means were hourly increasing, and the Duke of York no longer possessed that superiority of force which was indispensable to the maintenance of offensive warfare. The state of the roads and the consequent difficulty of bringing up provisions and ammunition, the advanced period of the season, and the unfavourable position, as a defensive one, which the army then occupied, added to the disappointment of the expectation of an insurrection of the Dutch people, rendered it very evident that no further movement in advance, nor a continuance on the ground then occupied, presented that prospect of advantage which would balance the risk attending them. His Royal Highness was therefore induced, by the advice of Sir Ralph Abercromby and the other Lieut.-Generals, to abandon an enterprise of which the increasing dangers were not compensated by any probability of success.

These considerations and the indispensable duty of preserving the brave troops to their country, when no object could be attained by incurring further risk or loss, induced His Royal Highness to open a negotiation with General Brune, who commanded the French army; and it was agreed that the British

forces should evacuate Holland by the end of November.

Upon his return to England the Duke of York again directed his time and attention to the amelioration of the military system. Each successive year afforded fresh proofs of the benefits arising from his unabated exertions. By the many wise regulations established by His Royal Highness, the British army in a few years presented a model of excellence to every other nation; by his persevering assiduity the military capabilities of the empire were developed, and the British people, whom Napoleon Bonaparte at one time sneeringly termed "a nation of shopkeepers," proved, under Providence, by the exploits of their gallant army and navy, and by persevering efforts ably directed in either hemisphere,—on the shores of Egypt,—in the peninsula of Spain and Portugal,—and, ultimately, on the glorious field of Waterloo,—the means of rescuing Europe from the thralldom which the ambition of the French nation and its unprincipled leader had so long imposed.

The Duke of York held the chief command of the army upwards of thirty years; his liberality and kindness of heart, and his readiness at all times to pay attention to the application of the officer, of the widow, and even of the private soldier, when properly brought before him, had gained him the title of "*The Soldier's Friend*," and had deeply engraved the memory of His Royal Highness on the hearts of the brave men who had fought the battles of their country.

His Royal Highness, after a severe illness of some months' duration, which engaged the sympathies of all classes of people, died on the 7th of January, 1827, and was buried at Windsor on the 20th of that month.

On the 22nd January a general order was issued to the army, of which the following is an extract:—

‘The last duties having been paid to the remains of

‘ His Royal Highness the Duke of York, the late Commander-in-Chief, the King deems it right to convey to the army an expression of the melancholy satisfaction which His Majesty derives from the deep feeling of grief manifested by every class of the military profession, in common with his people at large, under the great calamity with which it has pleased the Almighty to afflict the Nation and His Majesty,—a calamity which has deprived the Crown of one of its most valuable and distinguished servants, and His Majesty of a beloved and affectionate brother.

‘ The King does not think it necessary to dwell upon the pre-eminent merits of the late Duke of York: His Majesty knows that they are impressed upon the minds, and engraven on the hearts, of His Majesty’s soldiers. His Majesty desires it may merely be observed, that the able administration of the command held by His late Royal Highness for a long course of years,—his assiduous attention to the welfare of the soldier,—his unremitting exertions to inculcate the true principles of order and discipline,—his discernment in bringing merit to the notice of the Crown,—and the just impartiality with which he upheld the honour of the service,—have combined to produce results that identify the army, as a profession, with the glory and prosperity of this great country, and which will cause his virtues and services to live in the grateful remembrance of the latest posterity.’

HUGH, EARL PERCY,

Appointed 1st November, 1784.

EARL PERCY entered the army at an early age, and was first engaged in actual warfare under the Duke of Brunswick during the seven years’ war in Germany. He obtained the rank of captain and lieutenant-colonel in the first foot guards, on the 17th of April,

1762; and was promoted, on the 7th of November, 1768, to the colonelcy of the fifth foot, the command of which corps he retained nearly sixteen years, displaying, during that period, such distinguished military virtues, with a kind liberality, and a constancy of attention to, and interest in, the welfare and credit of the regiment, as endeared his name in the grateful remembrance of the officers and men. His lordship commanded a brigade in America, and distinguished himself in the retreat from Lexington to Boston, and in the storming of Fort Washington near New York. In 1784 he was promoted to the colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; and succeeded, in 1786, to the dignity of DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND. In 1788 the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards was incorporated in the second regiment of Life Guards; and in 1806 his grace was appointed to the colonelcy of the royal regiment of horse guards, which he resigned in 1812. The decease of this respected nobleman occurred in 1817.

BRITISH AND HANOVERIAN ARMY

AT

WATERLOO,

As formed in Divisions and Brigades on the 18th June, 1815

CAVALRY.

Commanded by Lieut.-Gen. the Earl of Uxbridge, G.C.B.

1st Brigade.—Commanded by Major-Gen. Lord EDWARD SOMERSET, K.C.B.

1st Life Guards	Lieut.-Col. Ferrier.
2d "	Lieut.-Col. the Hon. E. P. Lygon.
Royal Horse Guards, Blue	Lieut.-Col. Sir Robert Hill.
1st Dragoon Guards	Lieut.-Col. Fuller (Colonel).

2d Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir WILLIAM PONSONBY, K.C.B.

1st. or Royal Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. A. B. Clifton.
2d, (or Royal N. B.) Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. J. J. Hamilton.
6th, or Inniskillen Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. J. Muter (Colonel).

3d Brigade.—Major-Gen. W. B. DOMBERG.

23d Light Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. the Earl of Portarlington (Col.).
1st " K.G.L.	Lieut.-Col. J. Bulow.
2d " "	Lieut.-Col. C. de Jonquières.

4th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir JOHN O. VANDELEUR, K.C.B.

11th Light Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. J. W. Sleigh.
12th "	Lieut.-Col. the Hon. F. C. Ponsonby (Colonel).
16th "	Lieut.-Col. J. Hay.

5th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir COLQUHOUN GRANT, K.C.B.

7th Hussars	Col. Sir Edward Kerrison.
15th "	Lieut.-Colonel L. C. Dalrymple.
2d " K.G.L.	Lieut.-Col. Linsingen.

6th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir HUSSEY VIVIAN, K.C.B.

10th Royal Hussars	Lieut.-Col. Quentin (Colonel).
18th Hussars	Lieut.-Col. the Hon. H. Murray.
1st " K.G.L.	Lieut.-Col. A. Wissell.

7th Brigade.—Colonel Sir FRED. ARENSCHILDT, K.C.B.

13th Light Dragoons . . . . .	|	Lieut.-Col. P. Doherty.
3d Hussars, K.G.L. . . . .	|	Lieut.-Col. Meyer.

Colonel ESTORFF.

Prince Regent's Hussars. . . . .	|	Lieut.-Col. Kielmansegge.
Bremen & Verden „ . . . . .	|	Colonel Busche.

INFANTRY.

First Division.

Major-Gen. G. COOKE.

1st Brigade.—Major-Gen. P. MAITLAND.

1st Foot Guards, 2d Battalion . .	|	Major H. Askew (Colonel).
„ 3d „ . . . . .	|	Major the Hon. W. Stewart (Colonel).

2d Brigade.—Major-Gen. J. BYNG.

Coldstream Guards, 2d Battalion	|	Major A. G. Woodford (Colonel).
3d Guards „ . . . . .	|	Major F. Hepburn (Colonel).

Second Division.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir H. CLINTON, G.C.B.

3d Brigade.—Major-Gen. F. ADAM.

52nd Foot, 1st Battalion . . . .	|	Lieut.-Col. Sir J. Colborne, K.C.B. (Col.)
71st „ . . . . .	|	Lieut.-Col. T. Reynell (Colonel).
95th „ 2d „ Rifles . . . . .	|	Major J. Ross (Lieut.-Col.)
„ „ 3d „ „ . . . . .	|	Major A. G. Norcott (Lieut.-Col.)

1st Brigade, K.G.L.—Colonel DU PLAT.

1st Line Battalion, K.G.L. . . .	|	Major W. Robertson.
2d „ „ . . . . .	|	Major G. Muller.
3d „ „ . . . . .	|	Lieut.-Col. F. de Wissell.
4th „ „ . . . . .	|	Major F. Reh.

3d Hanoverian Brigade.—Colonel HALKETT.

Mil ^a . Batt. Bremervörde . . . .	|	Lieut.-Col. Schulenberg.
Duke of York's, 2d Battalion . .	|	Major Count Munster.
„ 3d „ . . . . .	|	Major Baron Hunsfeld.
Mil ^a . Batt. Salzgitter . . . . .	|	Major Hammerstein.

Third Division.

Lieut.-Gen. Baron ALTEN.

5th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir COLIN HALKETT, K.C.B.

30th Foot, 2d Battalion	Major W. Bailey (Lieut.-Col.)
33d "	Lieut.-Col. W. K. Elphinstone.
69th " 2d Battalion	Lieut.-Col. C. Morice (Colonel).
73d " "	Lieut.-Col. W. G. Harris (Colonel).

2d Brigade, K.G.L.—Colonel Baron OMPTEDA.

1st Light Battalion, K.G.L. . .	Lieut.-Col. L. Bussche.
2d " " " . .	Major G. Baring.
5th Line " " . .	Lieut.-Col. W. B. Linsingen.
8th " " " . .	Major Schroeder (Lieut.-Col.)

1st Hanoverian Brigade.—Major-Gen. Count KIELMANSEGGE.

Duke of York's 1st Battalion .	Major Bulow.
Field Batt. Grubenhagen . . .	Lieut.-Col. Wurmb.
" Bremen	Lieut.-Col. Langrehr.
" Luneburg	Lieut.-Col. Kleucke.
" Verden	Major De Senkopp.

Fourth Division.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir CHARLES COLVILLE, K.C.B.

4th Brigade.—Colonel MITCHELL.

14th Foot, 3d Battalion	Major F. S. Tidy (Lieut.-Col.)
23d " 1st "	Lieut.-Col. Sir Henry W. Ellis, K.C.B.
51st "	Lieut.-Col. H. Mitchell (Colonel).

6th Brigade.—Major-Gen. JOHNSTONE.

35th Foot, 2d Battalion	Major C. M'Alister.
54th "	Lieut.-Col. J. Earl Waldegrave.
59th " 2d Batt.	Lieut.-Col. H. Austin.
91st " 1st "	Lieut.-Col. Sir W. Douglas, K.C.B. (Col.)

6th Hanoverian Brigade.—Major-Gen. LYON.

Field Batt. Calenberg	
" Lanenberg	Lieut.-Col. Benort.
Mil ^r . Batt. Hoya	Lieut.-Col. Grote.
" Nieuberg	
" Bentheim	Major Croupp.

Fifth Division.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir THOMAS PICTON, K.C.B.

5th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir JAMES KEMPT, K.C.B.

28th Foot, 1st Battalion	Major R. Nixon (Lieut.-Col.)
32d " "	Major J. Hicks (Lieut.-Col.)
79th " "	Lieut.-Col. N. Douglas.
95th " "	Lieut.-Col. Sir A. F. Barnard, K.C.B. (Col.)

9th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir DENIS PACK, K.C.B.

1st Foot, 3d Battalion	Major C. Campbell.
42d " 1st "	Lieut.-Col. Sir Robert Macara, K.C.B.
44th " 2d "	Lieut.-Col. J. M. Hamerton.
92d " 1st "	Lieut.-Col. J. Cameron (Colonel).

5th Hanoverian Brigade.—Colonel VINCKE.

Mil ^b . Batt. Hameln	Lieut.-Col. Kleucke.
" Hildesheim	Major Rheden.
" Peina	Major Westphalen.
" Giffhorn	Major Hammerstein.

*Sixth Division.**10th Brigade.*—Major-Gen. J. LAMBERT.

4th Foot, 1st Battalion	Lieut.-Col. F. Brooke.
27th " 1st "	Capt. Sir J. Reade (Major).
40th " 1st "	Major F. Browne.
81st " 2d "	Major P. Waterhouse.

4th Hanoverian Brigade.—Colonel BEST.

Mil ^b . Batt. Lüneburg	Lieut.-Col. De Ramdohr.
" Verden	Major Decken.
" Osterode	Major Baron Reden.
" Minden	Major De Schmidt.

7th Brigade.—Major-Gen. M'KENZIE.

25th Foot, 2d Battalion	Lieut.-Col. A. W. Light.
37th " 2d "	Lieut.-Col. S. Hart.
78th " 2d "	Lieut.-Col. M. Lindsay.

CAVALRY	8,883
INFANTRY	29,622
ARTILLERY	5,434

TOTAL 43,939

LONDON :
Printed by William Clowes and Sons,
Stamford Street.

